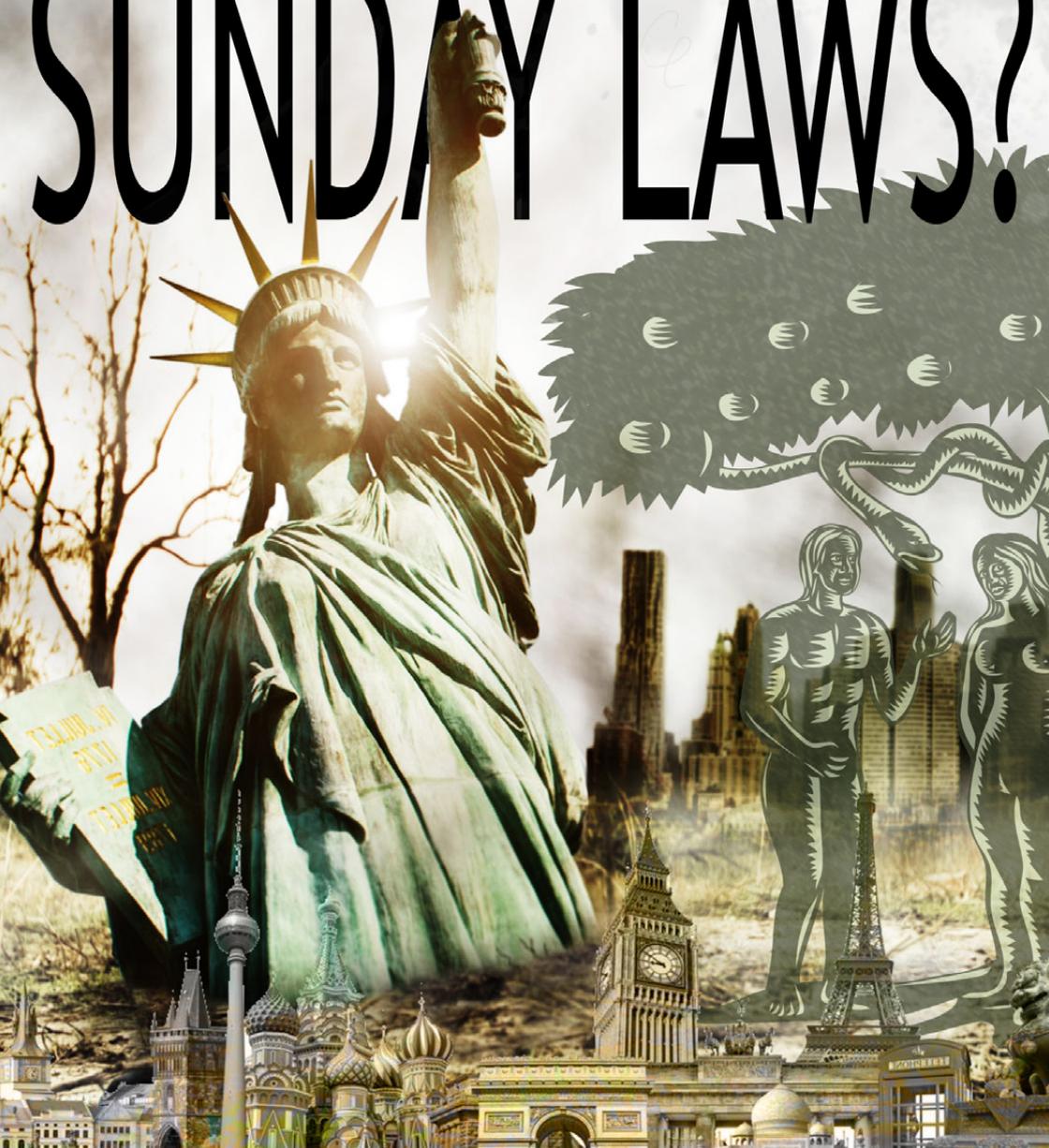


\* The pagan religion from Babel \* Faith alone \* Creation vs Evolution \* Sabbath vs Sabbath \* The Ark of the Covenant \* The Mark of the Beast \* "Climate Change" \* Pharaoh \* The Plagues and more !

# WHAT IS THE DEAL WITH SUNDAY LAWS?



This book is a gathering of different articles published  
on <http://thirdangelsmessage.com> and are written by  
R.Tourniaire

There is therefore some repetition in some of the chapters.  
The articles were originally published between 2017-2019  
Gathered into a book in 2020 by  
Thirdangelsmessage.com

# CONTENTS:

1. Introduction **p.5**
2. The Pagan Calendar origin **p.14**
3. The Attack on God's calendar **p.37**
4. Pharaoh and the sabbath **p.54**
5. God's times in Reform Movements **p.70**
6. God's times in the first Christian era **p.88**
7. Faith Alone: Is God's law abolished? **p.101**
8. The Jerusalem Council and the Sabbath **p.117**
9. Christ Battle for the Sabbath **p.140**
10. The first Sunday laws **p.148**
11. The first Sabbath Law **p.160**
12. God's law and The Theory of Evolution **p.168**
13. Modern man's illusion of independence from God. **p.192**
14. The Ark, the Plagues, the Curse, and the Sunday law. **p.206**
15. To Separate A People: – ARMAGEDDON **p.218**
16. Why believing before seeing, and the Old and the New Covenant. **p.262**
17. The Mark of The Beast, His Number and Name **p.287**
18. Why God is a Rightous Judge **p.311**



# 1. Introduction

The Pope in his encyclical letter 'Laudato Si', is telling the world to make Sunday a rest, to «be a day which heals our relationships with God, with ourselves, with others and with the world» Constantly the Popes has been emphasizing that Sunday has to be held sacred and even made into a law in the different countries, to ensure it's kept holy by all. In the past, they have even condemned anyone who kept the biblical sabbath. It was seen as rebellion towards the idea that the church talks on God's behalf. So, the church claimed the change of the sabbath day and the other holy days, was a mark of its authority from God to govern God's people. According to themselves, Sunday and the other feasts established by the church are a large part of what determines loyalty or disloyalty to them.

They say themselves:

**«The Catholic Church abolished, not only the Sabbath but all the other Jewish festivals.» (1)**

**«Instead of the seventh day, and other festivals appointed by the old law, the church has prescribed the Sundays and holy days to be set apart for God's worship; we are now obliged to keep in consequence of God's commandment, instead of the ancient Sabbath» (2)**

**«How prove you that the Church hath power to command feasts**

**and holy days? ...By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of, and therefore they fondly contradict themselves, but keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same Church » (3)**

**«The Church is above the Bible; and this transference of Sabbath observance from Saturday to Sunday is proof positive of that fact.» (4)**

So, how did it come to be that the whole world now seems to follow the resting day and holy days of the Catholic Church and rejecting the holy days of the Bible? In the USA likewise, many protestants and other Christians want Sunday to be legislated. Over the years Sunday blue laws have occurred in different States. Many countries already have Sunday laws. A political attempt to remove the long-standing Sunday laws in Norway resulted in an uproar from Christians, non-Christians as well as trade and labor unions.



The idea to remove the Sunday laws had to be put aside for good. Many countries in Europe have recently strengthened their Sunday laws the past decade, forbidding trade and encouraging rest or religious observance. Among these countries are Poland. (See footnote 5)

Other countries are bringing the topic up for consideration. Not to mention the European Sunday alliance working to secure Sunday. (See footnote 6) Catholic articles claim Europe is fighting for Sunday

(See footnote 7).

In Malaysia, the Minister expressed as late as January 2020 the importance of Sunday observance. (See footnote 8)

Several places in the world have partial Sunday regulation by law. This includes Australia and Canada.

In the USA people have been fighting to keep the Sunday blue laws in individual states. Some want the laws to be legislated for all States.

One example of this is the statement from 2018, where the New Jersey Mayor says about Sunday blue laws: *“It has always been and will continue to be my number one priority”* and *“As long as I am in office, the protection of our beloved blue walls will always be priority number one.”* (See footnote 9)

These are just a few examples of the Sunday-law movement.

It’s not just politicians and church leaders that want to legislate Sunday. People themselves are fighting for it.

In Zeeland churchgoers had protested against Sunday open stores. (See footnote 10) In Scotland, store owners are threatened if they keep open on Sunday even if they have the law on their side to keep it open. (11) Even Israel, with its Biblical sabbath still observed, has had to consider

**SUNDAY LAWS**  
In Force in the Province of Ontario

---

**PROHIBIT**

- LABOR.** With certain exceptions this includes:
  - THE WORK OF LABORERS, MECHANICS and MANUFACTURERS.
  - ALL FARM WORK, such as SEEDING, HARVESTING, FENCING, DITCHING.
  - WORK ON RAILWAYS, such as BUILDING and CONSTRUCTION, and also REPAIR WORK, except in emergencies, and TRAFFIC, excepting the forwarding of PASSENGER AND CERTAIN FREIGHT TRAINS.
  - ALL BUILDING, TEAMING, DRIVING FOR BUSINESS PURPOSES, THE WORK OF BAKERS AND BARBERS, Etc.
  - THE WORK OF MUSICIANS AND PAID PERFORMERS OF ANY KIND. Works of necessity and mercy excepted.
- BUSINESS.** It is unlawful to MAKE CONTRACTS or to BUY, SELL or DELIVER ANYTHING on Sunday, including LIQUORS, CIGARS, NEWSPAPERS, Etc. Generally speaking the only exceptions are DELIVERING PASSENGERS' BAGGAGE, MILK for domestic use, and SUPPLYING MEALS AND MEDICINES.
- ALL GAMES, RACES OR OTHER SPORTS FOR MONEY OR PRIZES,** or which are noisy, or at which a fee is charged, and the business of AMUSEMENT or ENTERTAINMENT.
- ALL EXCURSIONS** for hire and with the object of pleasure, by TRAIN, STEAMER or OTHER CONVEYANCE.
- ADVERTISING** in Canada, unlawful things to take place on Sunday, either in Canada or across the line.
- IMPORTING, SELLING or DISTRIBUTING FOREIGN NEWSPAPERS** on Sunday.
- ALL GAMBLING, TIPLING, USING PROFANE LANGUAGE,** and all other acts which disturb the public quiet.
- ALL PUBLIC MEETINGS,** except in Churches.
- HUNTING, SHOOTING, FISHING;** also **BATHING** in any public place or in sight of a place of public worship, or private residence.

**THE PENALTY IS FROM \$1.00 TO \$500.00**

---

**THE GAME LAW**  
Of the Province makes Sunday a CLOSE SEASON for all GAME and HUNTING and SHOOTING UNLAWFUL on that day.  
**THE PENALTY IS FROM \$5.00 TO \$25.00**

### *Sunday Laws in Ontario, 1911*

Today some areas in Canada still have partial Sunday restriction.

closing the stock market on Sunday. The reason? The rest of the world:

*“Many brokers, the officials say, see Sunday trading as a waste of time. Volume is low, because investment firms in the rest of the Western world take the day off”* (See footnote 12)

It’s not just a ‘religious’ issue anymore. They don’t want just Christians to keep Sunday, they want everyone to keep it.

And as long as you do, any reason to do so is welcomed. To the non-religious it’s pushed as a social issue,

that will affect society as a whole. This includes business, religion, family, or nature. Apparently, in their argument, many of the world problems will be solved if you just sanctify Sunday.

The effect of Sunday legislation creates the need for many to do their shopping the day before which lands on the original Sabbath of the Bible, thus making it the biggest shopping day of the week for many people.

The effect of Sunday legislation creates the need for many to do their shopping the day before which lands on the original Sabbath of the Bible, thus making it the biggest shopping day of the week for many people.

Sunday legislation has also in modern times left Sabbath-keepers at a disadvantage to the rest. Many places they have to close their shops on Sunday because of the laws or pressure from society while keeping the store closed on Saturday because of the Bible command and their conscience. This gives them fewer hours to make a living than others who do not keep the Biblical sabbath and who can keep the shops open

News  
**Shopkeeper on God-fearing Isle of Lewis says she has been intimidated over Sunday opening**



Shopkeeper Leona Rawlinson says she won't be intimidated CREDIT: IREX/STUDIO NEWS

Follow **By Anslan Cramb, SCOTTISH CORRESPONDENT**

13 NOVEMBER 2017 • 5:10PM

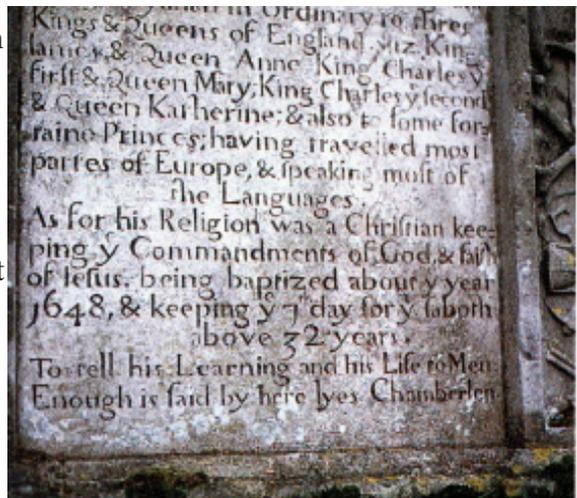
**A** shop owner in the Western Isles claims she has been the victim of “appalling” harassment from sabbatarians after opening her shop on a Sunday.

*Although permitted by law to keep her shop open on Sunday, she was harassed by the community for keeping it open.*

for six days, while the Sabbath-keepers only have five days. Evidently owning shops in countries with Sunday-laws becomes very difficult to sustain a living if you do common trade. In malls, you can even be refused to rent places for your shop if you close on the Bible sabbath, as they often require all shops in the center to be open and closed at the same time. In addition, even countries that have abandoned Sunday-laws require that all businesses are closed on several of the Papal instituted holy days, whether Catholic or not. This is because of the countries historical bond to the Catholic Church. And the Catholic Church see it as an admission of their divine authority when countries and even non-Catholics legislate their holy days which includes Christmas and Easter. If we accept a day to be holy we show respect to the one who made it holy, the papacy.

Sunday laws have a history where blood has been shed. Because it became a matter of church authority disrespecting the holy day could have serious consequences. This resulted in the Church persecuting Christians keeping God's original sabbath and holy days. During the middle ages keeping the Biblical Sabbath was considered to be heresy and those keeping it instead of Sunday, could expect to be fined, imprisoned, tortured and many even killed. Mostly because they claimed their behavior was defiance to authority and created disunity and rebellion against the established authority. So, people were judged for resisting Church authority more than for the disrespecting of the holy day itself.

This also affected Jews who were forced to convert to Catholicism or die, this conversion included the breaking of the Sabbath and the keeping of Sunday holy. If they showed up



for church for Sunday mass they were spared. Many Christian groups had to hide from the Catholic Church during these times and worship in secret. Few know of the dark history of papal instituted holy days.

One example from Netherlands is heartbreaking. At one time a whole family was brought before the inquisitors, charged with remaining away from mass and worshipping at home. The father and one of his sons was burnt at the stake for the crime. (Wylie, b.18, ch. 6.)

Protestants, although separate from the Catholic Church, were just as easily eager to defend Sunday. It wasn't enough for them to keep it themselves, they felt the need to force others with different beliefs to observe it too. On a gravestone, in Essex, the Court physician, witness of the conflicts he had to endure. He emigrated to England in the mid-16th century to escape persecution. On the grave-stone (see picture previous page), he proudly says he was a sabbath keeper for 32 years. Now, no one could harm him for standing up for his belief.

In the colony of Virginia in 1610, breaking Sunday was punishable with death after two warnings:

“Every man and woman shall repair in the morning to the divine service and sermons preached upon the Sabbath day, and in the afternoon to divine service, and catechising, upon pain for the first fault to lose their provision and the allowance for the whole week following; for the second, to lose the said allowance and also be whipt; and for the third to suffer death.” (14)

In Australia, there are records of punishing people working on Sunday. And in the USA Sunday laws have been a thug of war between those demanding the country give equal rights to all worshippers and those who want Sunday observance by law.

In the late 19th century in California where they had Sunday blue laws, a conflict arose between the different sabbath-keepers. When a large party of bible-sabbath Christians decided to violate Sunday by working that day, the Sunday-zealous people demanded that the State punish them and uphold the Sunday-laws. This resulted in the arrest of as many

as 1600 people between March and June of 1882, mostly Sabbath-keeping Christians and Jews, with some Chinese. *“Nearly all those arrested demanded a jury trial, thereby flooding the courts. Juries all over the state consistently refused to convict.”* (13)

Mostly it was Christian bible-sabbath keepers that were fighting to have the Sunday laws removed from the States, demanding freedom of religion and equal rights to make a decent living.

Another attempt to make Sunday laws in the US was stopped in 1889: *“In 1889, A.T. Jones spoke before a United States Congressional subcommittee; the topic of discussion was the “Breckinridge Bill” which proposed the compulsion of Sunday observance in the Washington, D.C. environs. Jones’s testimony helped to defeat this bill, and Jones became known for his abilities in defense of and knowledge regarding freedom of religion. In 1892, he was again called to speak before the U.S. Congress regarding the Sunday closure of the Chicago World’s Fair, known as “World’s Columbian Exposition”.*

Sunday-laws are a very old tradition. The first written record of a Sunday law discovered in the records of historical sources, was made by the Roman emperor Constantin in the 4th century. He called it the day of the Sun and it was forced upon the public, and everyone except farmers, were told to not work.

The observance was made law many times since and in many countries. So why is it so important for religious and even some political leaders to pass laws to ensure that this day be observed? Why not let Sunday or bible Sabbath observances be a private matter, why make laws forbidding bible sabbath observance and force Sunday upon people? Many are unaware that Sunday-laws does not just force people to rest from their labors, the laws also discriminate against those observing the bible Sabbath. Sometimes they have been forced to violate it.

### **What is the real reason behind this strange conflict?**

Sunday, as many knows, is for many Christians a substitute for the biblical sabbath which was from sunset Friday to sunset Saturday. Sunday

is claimed to be the new covenant sabbath while the Biblical one is considered outdated and abolished. Some even claim we hurt or even sin against Christ if we keep it. Some claim you will go to hell if you keep the biblical sabbath, because as they say, it represents a rejection of the cross.

Still millions of Christians worldwide keep the original sabbath.

They have one message to the world regarding Sunday-laws: it is the Mark of the Beast mentioned in Revelation!

To many Christians, this idea would seem absurd. Why would an abolished biblical law be the catalyst for the close of probation and the end of the world? How can it possibly make any sense?

Why are Sunday keepers so eager to force it upon others and why are some Christians so strongly against?

In the middle of all this, a man named Ron Wyatt claimed to have discovered the Ark of The Covenant underneath where Christ was crucified, that Christ's blood had gone unto the Mercy Seat of the Ark. He explained that the angels guarding the Ark told him that God plans to show the Ten Commandments as a testimony to the world not long after a national Sunday law is made at force. In the last country where God's people have been able to worship God under complete equal rights along with the other worshippers, this old tyrant law of the middle ages will have its big comeback. We are now talking about the USA. By his words, the angel confirmed that the last enforced Sunday laws are the Mark of The Beast.

So, who is right? Bible-sabbath or Sunday-sabbath? And why are there so many emotions tied to this topic? Is there a right and a wrong in this case? Are we bound to keep Sunday, or to keep Bible-sabbath or are we free to do whatever we want? It all comes down to if God's ten commandment law is still valid or not. If it is, the Bible-sabbath is a law and Sunday-sabbath a direct violation of that law. But the mark is not just about a day, it's about a pantheon of holy times placed instead of God's holy times. First we are going to look at the background of this pantheon and then we will look at what the Bible actually says about God's times in the new covenant and if any of the laws are abolished.

**Footnotes:**

- 1 Letter by T.Enright Csr, Bishop of St.Alphonsus Church, St.Louis, Missouri, June 1905
- 2 The Catholic Christian Instructed in the Sacraments, Sacrifices, Ceremonies, and Observances of the Church By Way of Question and Answer, RT.Rev.Dr.Challoner, p.204)
- 3 Manual of Christian Doctrine (1906) p.67. By Daniel Ferres, ed
- 4 The Catholic Record of London, Ontario, Canada, Volume XLV, No 2342, September 1, 1923 edition, article title: «Sabbath Observance,» p.4
- 5 <https://www.ncregister.com/daily-news/taking-sunday-seriously-poland-leads-the-way>
- 6 <http://www.europeansundayalliance.eu/>
- 7 <https://catholicherald.co.uk/issues/may-25th-2018/how-europeans-are-fighting-back-against-sunday-trading/>
- 8 <https://www.theborneopost.com/2020/01/12/sunday-should-be-made-rest-with-family-day-hannah-yeoh/>
- 9 <https://dailyvoice.com/new-jersey/paramus/politics/poll-paramus-mayor-wont-change-the-blue-laws/731965/>
- 10 <https://www.google.com/search?client=firefox-b-d&q=Zeeland>
- 11 <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2017/11/13/shopkeeper-god-fearing-isle-lewis-says-has-intimidated-sunday/>
12. <https://www.timesofisrael.com/sunday-a-day-off-in-israel-tel-aviv-brokers-hope-so/>
13. (California's Spiritual Frontiers, University of California press.  
<https://publishing.cdlib.org/ucpressebooks/view?docId=ft1z09n7fq&chunk.id=d0e889&toc.depth=1&toc.id=&brand=ucpress>)
14. <http://libertymagazine.org/article/sunday-laws-in-america>

## 2.

# The Pagan calendar religion

It might be unknown to many that the calendar was the center and inspiration for the pagan religions. But why would it even matter if it was? Why would God care? The solar calendar in the ancient cultures is what is more commonly known as a sun wheel. Many have thought the sun wheel to represent the hours of the day, and sometimes it did. Sometimes it was a planisphere showing the movements of the Sun, moon and stars.

But the idea that this was the only reason for the sun wheel, is hiding important knowledge crucial to the end time. Firstly, let us look at the hours of the day. The hours vary in ancient times, and was built up differently then they are today. The sundial, if used, only marked a little more than half a circle. It was the Babylonians that invented the mathematical system to count 60 seconds and 60 minutes, still used today, but before then it was not the custom measurement of an hour everywhere. So, for instance, in the time of Moses, one hour was not necessarily 60 minutes all places. Over time there have been many changes with the calendar and how to measure time, but one thing about the calendar has been constant in all religions.

They were just as dependent on calendars as we are today. The solar calendar is when they use the movements of the sun, moon, and stars to divide the year. The sun and the moon calendar did not go as well together and so usually they had either one of the two or both for different purposes.

This is not something ancient, we still have a solar calendar today as one year is counted as the time the earth takes to orbit the sun. We then

divide it into 12 parts, each 12th part for the moon's orbit around the earth. But in ancient times, in addition to measure the movements of the moon closely, they had the movements of the sun during the months as part of the calendar. This isn't something we are used to today, as calendars are more something we have given in other's hands and have taken for granted. However, astrologers still use this type of calendar. The ancient solar calendar was basically a calendar with more details than what we commonly use today.

All ancient nations had the seasons as the origin of life. When they replaced the God of Noah with a pagan pantheon, it was all tied to the seasons, which was the center of the pagan religion. The reason was very simple.

The calendar was of vital importance and contained everything to sustain life as they saw it. Time was a holy affair. Time was sacred.

The reason why they were so dependent on the calendar in the old days, was because it was tied to their way of life. It was important they got everything right and that it was as accurate as possible. The calendar gave them the time for sowing, rain, harvest and helped them so that they could make sure they did everything on time. Back then they were extremely dependent on rain and rain seasons. They were even dependent on the rain stopping at the right times too, if not the rain could ruin the crops. Everything was in a very tender state, and that the laws of nature worked in their favor meant everything to them.

Today we sometimes artificially water our crops if the rain fails, but back then you were dependent on rain, the early rain, and the latter rain.

The early rain to help it grow and the latter rain to mature the crops.

If you sowed at the wrong time it could affect harvest and they would go without food, not just them but everyone who relied on the farmers. It was therefore of uttermost importance to keep the times correctly. Back then they didn't have



This eight spoked planisphere was discovered from ancient Sumer. On it they had both the vernal and autumn equinoxes and details of stars to date an event that took place.

clocks on their arms or phones and they did not have a fixed calendar to look at hanging on the fridge. However, they could have a sun wheel in their possession. A sun wheel would help them keep track of the way-marks during a year.



That is why the solar calendar was important to every single person.

The whole of society was depended on the different harvests. There were no modern markets or any other supermarkets where they could buy years of stored food if their crops failed. They didn't have all the modern technics we now use to make fresh food last.

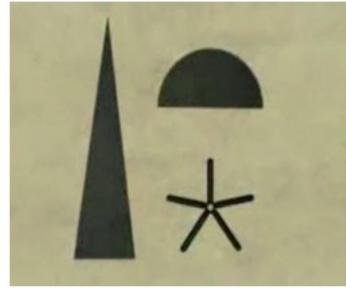
They didn't have freezers or canned food and they usually preserved food by drying it, however, dried food had an expire date and it attracted insects. If the harvest failed, they all struggled.

With the extreme need for successful crops, not only did they keep track of the calendar and months but they also saw the need for divine interference. Sometimes nature played tricks on them and they were well aware that they were dependent on forces of nature they could not control. Praying and worshipping different gods associated with the blessings needed was part of the religious year in every culture. The pagan gods were 'calendar gods'. Many don't know this, they think the pagan gods were random but they were not. They were the personification of the calendar and the elements of nature. Among the religious practice and a big part of the calendar rituals were feast days in gratitude to the gods or feasts to sacrifice a peace offering to the god for

the yearly blessings needed. These feasts were part of the markings of the year. If someone didn't take part, they would potentially call upon the wrath of the gods and so anyone not participating would be considered rebellious and a disturbance to society. Normally it was the priests who maintained the calendars as the calendar was so closely tied to the religious feasts and the gods. Astrology and religion were therefore very closely tied together.

The ancient calendar system was also important in order to make deals

and appointments with other nations who also used the moon and the sun to set the time, although with a different focus and sometimes different gods and additional feasts tied to their cultural challenges. Still everyone's pantheon usually consisted of worshipping the elements behind the calendar as deities, which included the sun, the moon and the constellations of the stars. As part of the religion, there were gods representing spring and harvest, vegetation and storms, oceans and any other relevant part of nature. The sun was what everything was to be measured according to, and therefore the sun was guide and lawgiver of the calendar and elements. It was by these elements people could measure time for the benefit of the agriculture season. It also marked the time for the feast celebrations. They also relied on the sun for prosperity. The sun was, therefore, the center of most pagan religions and the center of all worship. It was also the center of the calendar cycles. Not morning and evening, but by how low or high the sun was in the sky during the seasons, this pinpointed to them what month of the year they were in.



The hieroglyph representing Sirius contains three elements: a “phallic” obelisk (representing Osiris), a “womb-like” dome (representing Isis) and a star (representing Horus).

Although the sun was the main focus of the calendar year and how they counted the months, different nations emphasized different time periods after their own tradition. The Egyptian month started at the end of July around a month after the summer solstice and it was the date that Sirius reappeared on the eastern horizon after a 70-day absence. Melting snow and heavy summer rain in the Ethiopian Mountains sent a torrent of wa-

ter causing the banks of the River Nile in Egypt to overflow on the flat desert land and this is largely part of why they chose this as their new year. The Nile was the source of life and prosperity for the Egyptians. The star Sirius rising would often be a sign for the new year's feast. While in the north winter solstice was a bigger event as they longed for the marking of the end of days of darkness. However, all the major way-

marks of the sun was important to all nations regardless of their local traditions. They had the solar calendar in common.

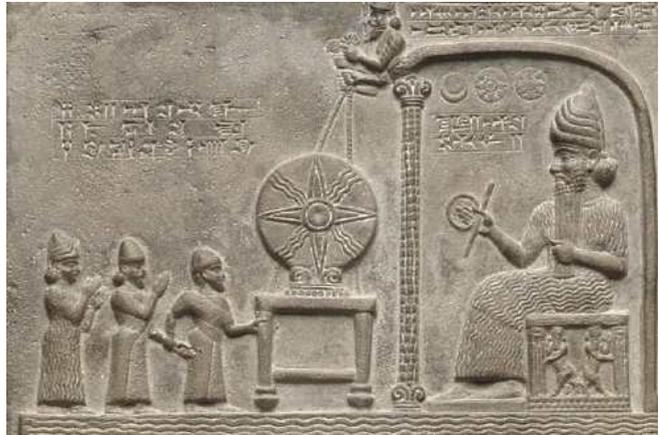
Most closely resembling the Biblical calendar was the Babylonian.

The calendar was unlike our square numerals today, it was a sun wheel.

The four waymarks on the sun-calendar

was the sun's decline (End of June) and rebirth (End of December) and when the Earth's equator passes through the center of the Sun which is now around the 20th of March and 23rd of September according to the Gregorian calendar. They then divided the solar-year even more according to the sun cycles and these times often had their festivals too. The more divided the sun wheel was, the more accurate was the calendar.

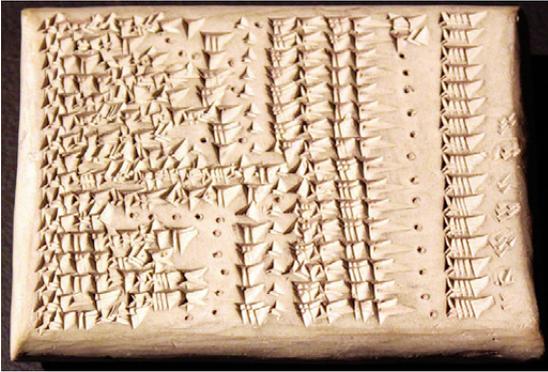
The solar cycle was the change



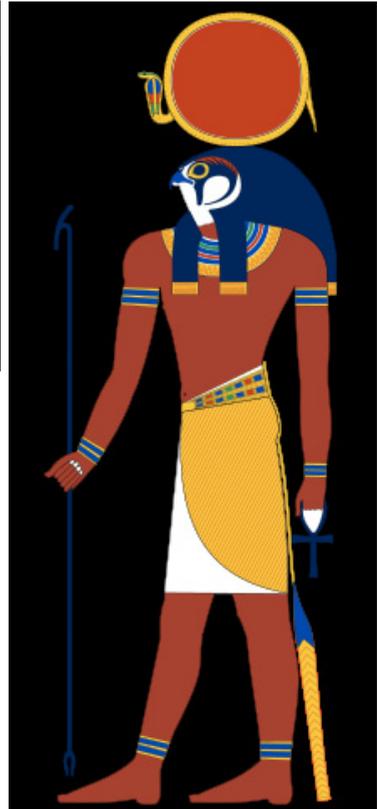
*The Babylonian Sun-god on his throne with the solar wheel on an altar. It represented both the sun and it's yearly cycle.*



*King Hammurabi worshipping the Sun as the lawgiver*



*Star list with distance information from Uruk, Iraq. 320-150 BC, The enumeration of stars in the Three Stars Each catalogues includes 36 stars, three for each month. Same system was used in Egypt as seen in the Egyptian calendar-solar wheel.*



throughout the year of the Sun's rising and setting positions and how the sun changed its elevation above the horizon during the year. In Babylon, the sun-god, which was the sun itself, was considered the lawgiver. This is a very important detail to remember. The sun was the center of the calendar and thus the center of the life cycles, a law they followed in order to grow and prosper. The sun itself became the ultimate law-giver giving them all these gifts. When the personification of the sun sat on his throne and we see him being paid homage to by the kings, it was the sun as the lawgiver of the holy calendar they worshipped. The source of their existence and life. The sun was regarded as the "life-giver" instead of the Biblical God.

An archeological discovery from the Middle East show the Babylonian king Hammurabi standing before the personification of the sun, were underneath are laws of moral for society. So, in Hummurbi's time, the sun not only was credited for the laws of the life cyclus but was honored also as the lawgiver of moral and other aspects of a well-functioning society.

In the ancient days, they also used the star-constellations as part of their calendar, carefully monitoring their movements and connecting them to their worship. The sun calendar and the star calendar was one and the same. The sun's movement was the main measurement, but the movements

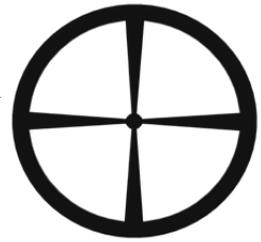


Fig.1  
Four yearly waymarks of the sun. Also a symbol of the sun itself.

of the stars created an even more detailed calendar. The different calendar stages can be seen on the different sun wheels.

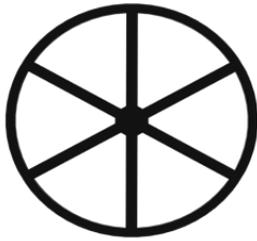


Fig.2  
The six stages of the sun could be used to count all 12 months.

Fig.1: The first was the four-wheel also known as the solar cross. Also representing the four faces of the sun: winter and summer solstice and vernal and autumnal equinoxes. The wheel also represented the sun daily traveling across the sky like a wheel on the wagon of a god.  
Fig 2. The second is the six sun faces. There were only six phases of

the sun which was repeated twice during the year. This is how the number six came associated with the sun. The most simple calendar

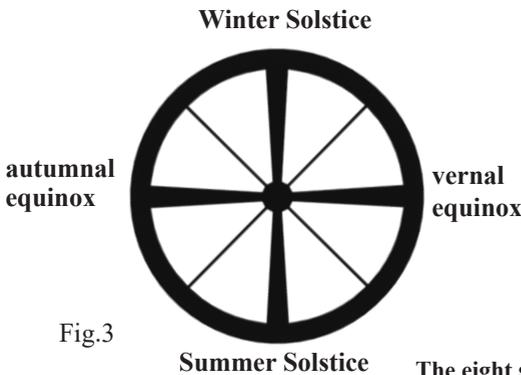
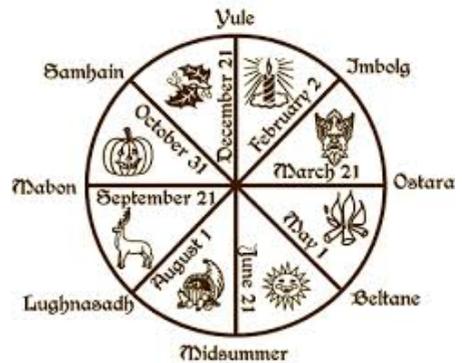


Fig.3



The eight spokes solar calendar is still used today by the Wicca community with eight feasts. They adopted it from the heathen north Europeans. Most western societies keep most of these eight feasts with different names and practices today.

was, therefore, a six-spoked wheel, it could be used to measure a full 12 month year by reversing the stages after counting to six. Some cultures had a female sun-god as well dividing the year in masculine and female to systemize it.

Fig 3. Among some ancient sun-worshippers the solar division during the year was divided into eight. The strong cross represented the four main faces, the two solar solstice and the two equinoxes. The other cross underneath was the second quarter parts. It could sometimes also be divided into 16 (8x2).

This calendar only used the sun to measure time and was devoted to the sun and the sun god. Today it's used by pagans and the feasts also by Christians. For instance, Halloween and Carnival are feasts tied to the second quarter parts. While Christmas, Easter, and midsummer are tied to the main cross.

Fig 4. The moon calendar were divided into 12 parts after the 12 times the moon orbits around the earth and the one time the earth orbits around the sun. This calendar was needed for everyday life.

Fig. 5 The zodiac. Many think of the Zodiac as only mysticism, but it was an advanced time measuring system. It illustrated the sun's movement through the star signs. The sun would rise in the star constellation at East in the morning marking the new religious month. In a

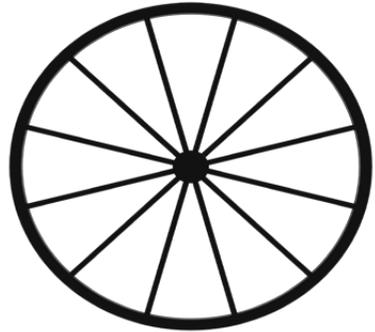


Fig.4  
**The 12 month calendar wheel. More commonly depicted in Greek and Roman times.**

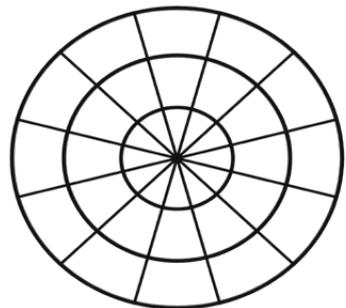
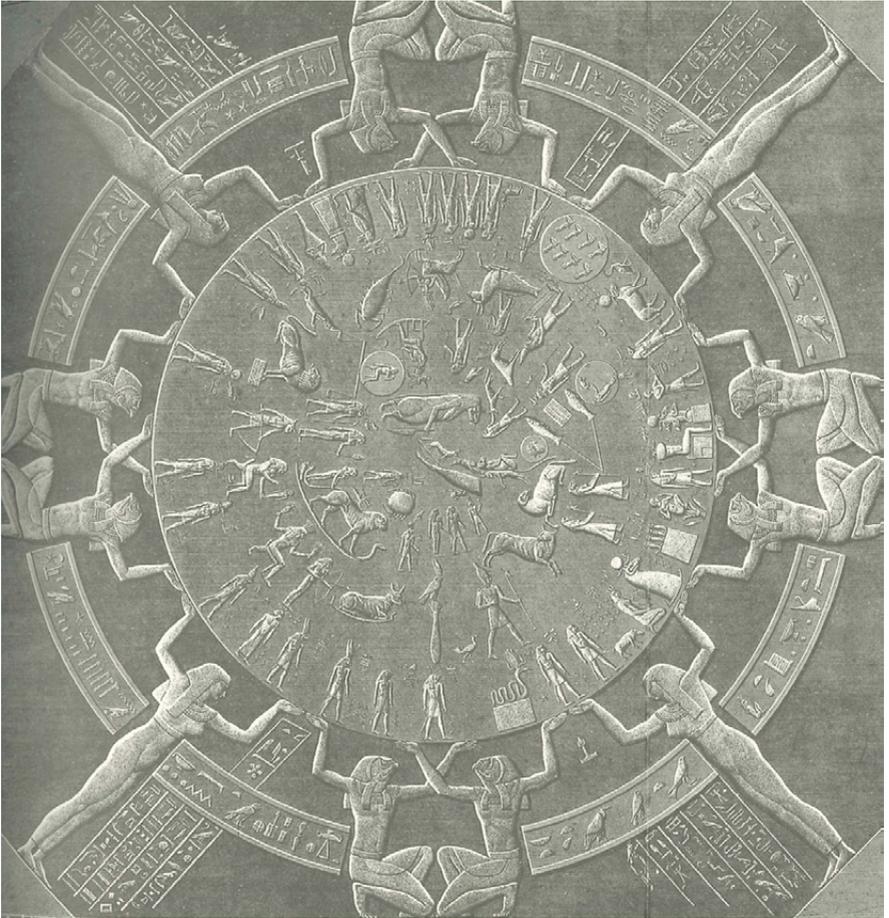


Fig.5  
**36 Star constellation Solar calendar wheel.** in

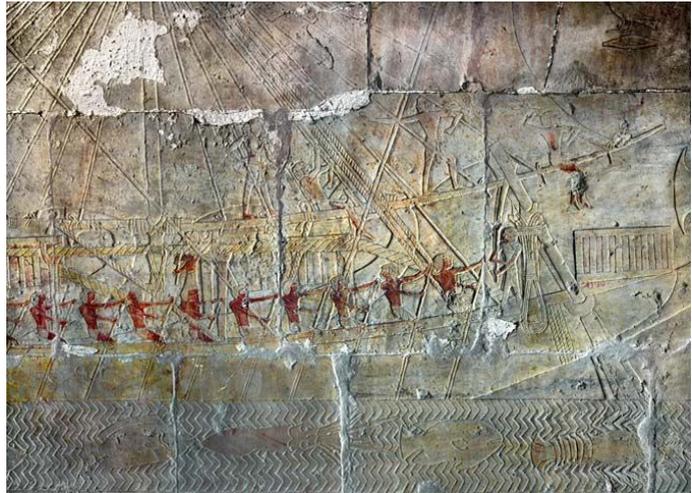


*From the ancient Egyptian temple in Dendera we see the yearly cyclus. First divided in eight spokes and inside the 36 decons illustrating the 36 constellations the sun went through. The four corners of the eight divisions is represented double with falcon heads which symbolized the sun god. The solar wheel itself showed the suns movement during the year and through the 36 constellations.*

moon zodiac the moon travels through all constellations in a month.

Different periods, rulers and areas favored different solar wheels. And although it was sometimes done differently, the base of the calendar was the same, the pagan religion. Sometimes they had a religious calendar emphasizing the religious feasts and then another civil calendar.

The Egyptians left a lot of evidence of their religion and you can see the same eight-pointed star in their calendar found at Dendera with the following star signs and gods representing prosperity. The eight sides making the eight-point frame has a man with a falcon head marking the first four-part cross. The falcon head symbolized both the sun god Ra and Horus the god of the sky. Different dynasties emphasized sometimes Ra and sometimes Horus as the sun god. The other cross is four women.



*Egyptian ship. The solar, moon and star cycles were used for navigation at sea. Mastering the art was very important. Underneath: An Assyrian warship also depending on the position of the stars for navigation.*



Part of monitoring the star signs was not just an out of the blue pagan worship. The planets were often synonymous with gods just like the sun and the moon. In the Egyptian calendar from Dendera you can see thirty-six spirits or “decans” around the circumference.

36 was a holy number related to the sun calendar and the 36 constellations they believed the sun passed through during the year.

The 36 decans represented 36 groups of stars (small constellations).

The rising of each decan was considered a set time. And so the stars and starsigns was used mainly for navigation of time and seasons. They also knew what hour it was during the night based on the position of the stars but also what time it was during the year. If they for instance saw the sun rise

in the starsign the lion they knew exactly what month it was in the summer. So, by memorizing the sky's movements, even without a calendar, they would know the exact date. This is knowledge most people today don't have and they are therefore completely dependant on a calendar or watch to know the time of year and the time of day. But back in the day, everyone needed to have more advanced knowledge of astronomy. The ancient Babylons used for a time the same system, 36 constellations the sun passed through. However sometimes the number was adjusted under different rulers.

The Three Stars Each texts appearing from about the "twelfth century



Ancient ships used to move timber. From Nimrud temple. The Bible relates ships moving timber from Lebanon to Israel for the building of Solomons temple. Not only the heathen nation had to know and master astronomy for everyday life and work, but also the Israelites.

BC” explained that the northern hemisphere belonged to Enlil, the equator belonged to Anu, and the southern hemisphere belonged to Enki. The Sun spent exactly three consecutive months in each third. The enumeration of stars in the Three Stars Each catalogues includes 36 stars, three for each month.

The idea that the pagan worship of strange gods related to astronomy was unintelligent is perhaps an ignorant assumption of the pagan religions.

People today like to think of the ancient as ignorant savages while ourselves are enlightened and refined. But as we are about to see, we are repeating the religion of the ancient even today.

Ancient religion was for them in their day tied to real science and wisdom.

There was a lot of science, research and accuracy in their phanteons and an admirable field of work. This is why the sun, moon and star calendar was the center of all pagan religions. Often the stars were used as markers for events as with the egyptian new year. For instance, the rising of the Pleiades signaled the start of the ancient greek sailing season. If they went sailing too soon they might risk their lives. We see this in the story of Paul in the Bible as well, when he was traveling by sea (Act 27:9-12).

The ancients had great knowledge of astronomy and used it to their advantage, by it they had an accurate understanding of the seasons and everything that came with them. The Egyptians and the Mesopotamian culture represented among the most advanced scientific communities of their day. Thinking of them as lesser intelligent gives us a disadvantage when understanding how paganism is manifested in our own time. Paganism might change on the surface but it’s foundation is the same. The Egyptians for instance were advanced in sciences of mathematics, medicine and astronomy. They found ways to measure time and distances, not to mention their advanced architecture. So advanced that people living thousands of years later come up with ideas of aliens building it for them as they just don’t get how they did it. But they were smart, that is how they did it.

The Babylonian system of dividing time is still used today by you

wherever you are in the world. They found that 60, as well as 6, was a superior highly composite number. They used 60 to not only divide time but for angles and geographical coordinates.

Their division of time was so well done that modern man has seen no reason to change it and is why we still use some of it. These people were not primitive and neither was the fundament of their religion. Understanding this can help us in seeing that being in a developed world is not an excuse to follow pagan rites. Science and pagan rites were blended in those days and it is blended in our days.

### **The solar calendar, sea travelling and agriculture**

*«The Sumerians, Babylonians, Egyptians and Greeks all used the heliacal risings of certain stars for the timing of agricultural activities».*

The bright star Sirius was often used and was an adored symbol. Sirius was, therefore, a big deal to many in those days.

The re-appearance of the star often had many myths tied to it. Ancient people on islands in the Aegean Sea offered sacrifices to Sirius and Zeus. The Romans celebrated the setting of the star in April. The brightest stars were important as it was also used to help sea navigation. If you couldn't see the other stars properly, you could follow and know the movements of the brightest ones. Not being able to navigate by the stars, the moon and the sun's position meant you would be lost at sea and in the wilderness. And so also here this science was of uttermost importance. It's worth noticing that when the children of Israel exited Egypt they were not permitted to use the standard navigation through their wandering but had to instead follow first the pillar of fire and smoke and then the Ark of the Covenant. God was their navigation. But for others at that time, that would be superstition and not a scientific way to navigate during a journey in the wilderness. The wandering became very symbolic of the last conflict on earth as the law of God was their compass and not the sky.

### **BAALIM**

The religion of Baalim that we often hear about in the Bible, had some similarities with God's system which is why they so easily mixed the two spite warnings. Baalim was also part of the Babylonian pantheon

put they used a different name for him. It was the same religious system based on the same calendar.

Baal was the god of rain and fertility. Meaning his cycles was not centered with the winter or summer solstice but with the rain season.

There were different gods with different yearly cycles that all made up the solar calendar. Baalim's death and rebirth, unlike the sun, was centered more towards the Vernal Equinox and the Autumnal Equinox.

The first important factor to understand about the religion of Baal is to place it's context with the climate of the Middle East as they



Baalim.

## Middle Eastern agriculture cyclus.

Months	Weather	Crops & Activity
1th month (March/April)		Barley harvest begins
2nd month (April/May)		Barley harvest completed
3rd month (May/June)	Dry season	Wheat harvest begins
4th month (June/July)		Wheat harvest completed
5th month (July/ August)	Summer heat	Grapes, figs etc
6th month (August/Sept.)		
7th month (Sept./Oct.)		Plowing begins
8th month (Oct./Nov)	(Early rain)	Plowing/Grain planting
9th month (Nov./Des)		Grain planting continues
10th month (Des./Jan)	Main rains	
11th month (Jan./Feb)		
12th month (Feb./March)	Spring rains (Latter Rain)	

*God promised Israel to ensure their early rain and a latter rain if they kept His feasts and law. "And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day... That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain (Deut. 11:13-14)*

are closely connected.

The importance of rain for the crops was tied to the rain cycle which they made synonyms with Baal. After Autumn Equinox the first rain started falling and it was around this time they started sowing their grains. When closing the Vernal Equinox, the last rainfall came and now they were depended on the rain stopping for the crops not to be destroyed.

So, they created a mythical story of El being mad at Baalim and Baalim getting in trouble and that everyone thought he was dead.

This was the start of the dry season which lasted until the next rain season after autumnal equinox where Baalim was now resurrected after being sorely missed after the harsh hot climate around July and August. Baalim is often seen with lightning in his hands most likely referring to the weather changes from summer to winter where the rain season (re-surface of Baalim) followed with thunder and lightning in the fall.

In spring and after the vernal equinox the female goddesses played a large part in the worship. They re-surfaced with the Spring. Often the goddesses were seen with bare breast symbolizing fertility. In Spring, in addition to grain harvest, the farm animals had their offspring. It was an animal baby-bonanza. The sheeps had their lambs, the cows their calves, camels had their calves, the rabbits multiplied only to mention a few. This was tied to an increase in wealth and food. And to have plenty they gave gratitude and prayers to the female goddesses.

This is what they did with the pagan religions, they personified and created myth tied to the yearly cycle and feasts were added tied to their meaning of this same yearly cycles.

So, you get the point, the seasons, astronomy and the sun cycle were all very important for the ancient way of life, everything was tied to these elements.

They were the calendar, they were agricultural guides, they were all types of guides, they marked appointments and lastly, they were the center of the ancient pagan religion worshipping the created over the creator. Personifying the elements of nature that were so important to their everyday life. This might help you see the pagan religions in a new

light. They would not trust a God they could not see, the God of Noah. When they went together after the flood to build the tower of Babel it was in the spirit of not trusting God and creating a religion that closely monitored the elements in the sky and on earth. Because all the people were spread out from Babel all cultures continued the religion of Babel in their ways, which is why their religion had the same base. What they could see was their dependence on these nature elements, to them these things were real and the main reason for their prosperity. By their science, the idea to credit their livelihood to an invisible God seemed idiotic, and so they considered the personification of the nature elements an intelligent religion tied to the things seen and known to affect their livelihood. So, when the sun was worshipped as the lawgiver it was tied to the science of their life structured around its movements and its effects on nature. The things seen rather a God they could not see. God's enemy would like you to think of the pagan religion as a random superstitious thing so that you won't see yourself as repeating their religion today when you do. He is brilliant at deception in that way. Personifying the important elements of nature made calendar fun and more easily to follow.

But it also included a superstition, a second reason to personify the nature elements. The religion was based on what they could see but also what they saw they could not control. That made way for the superstitious and savage part of the religion as I will now address.

As with the gods of things seen, people were helpless if nature didn't do what nature needed to do for them to sustain life. If the rain didn't come or if too much rain came. If it got too cold or too hot. So, the gods of nature had to be satisfied with offerings. It didn't only have a dark side, the feast tied to agriculture and the solar-calendar was to most of them happy occasions of the celebration of their blessings from the gifts from "the earth". But the feast was not just that, the feasts tied to the calendar was the worship of the created before God.

When nature didn't work in their favor they realized how small and depended they were.

The sun's position didn't change, it's law was never-failing and therefore supreme. The sun and the moon were the two stable never-failing elements. But the other elements sometimes failed them and there was

nothing they could do about it. They created mythological fairytails tied to the struggle of the gods to control their passions and help man at the same time.

When people can not control what they desire to control they can create an illusion of control to gain inner peace. The pagan religion was such an illusion. By adding superstitions and the hope that nature wasn't just running its course without the ability to control it, they liked to believe the elements were intelligent beings they could address. By offering to the gods and creating feasts in honor of the gods, man felt there was something they could do, contribute to, the order of nature. If nature elements were not in their favor they thought of it as the gods being displeased and in that way, they could try to ease the gods to regain control of the elements. When the superstition grew, they came with the ideas that as long as they went to the gods before any crises, offered and praised them for keeping nature in order, natural calamities could be avoided. However, the seasons were predictable and the mythology tied to them was mostly tradition and celebration more than superstition.

The faith of Noah and Abraham was in contrast to this. They trusted in the unseen God whom through testimony and story was real. It could not be compared to any nature elements and not to any illuminates in the sky. The Creator of the world was not the sun, nor the moon, nor a star, nor the wind, rain or a tree. He could not be made equal to an element He had created. And He told man to trust Him to take care of them and not look to nature itself as their salvation. Man, in need of control, chose the things seen above the God that was not seen. Also, they created images to help them visualize their nature mythology, but these visualizations were personifications of things they could see in other forms. The pagan gods were often a mixture of man and beast. As the Egyptian goddess Hathor was sometimes a cow, sometimes a woman, sometimes the two mixed, or Horus sometimes a falcon and sometimes a man. Some were half fish or half goat. There were crocodile goddesses and even a goddess that transformed itself into a tree. The animals often symbolized an ability or a special field of strength. A bit like modern Spiderman, Batman, Antman, Aquaman, and the likes. A mixing of man and beast giving man the quality of the beast. Ironically

many modern super-heroes were created by Jewish men. In ancient times they were just as thrilled with these fantasies in their mythologies as the world is today. Superhero movies are box office successes because people today are as attracted to these types of mythologies as they were in ancient times. When they look at it they feel powerful themselves, but it's only an illusion.

The God of the Bible said:

**«To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?» (Isa 46:5)**

To God, it was an insult to be downgraded to be the sun, moon or stars. He was far more than an object in the sky. Even more of an insult, if He were to be compared to or made into a half-beast. God had after creation given man the superiority over beasts. God had elevated man by creating him in His image and man was now downgrading God by degrading him to the image of a beast. Obviously, this was blasphemous and therefore forbidden in the law of God. Not only for God's sake but also for man's sake.

When the heathens created their gods they created them in their own image character-wise. If you study their mythology you will see that these gods fornicate, sodomize, had incestuous relationships, they are envious, murderers, follow their lusts, having irrational temper problems and much more of everything bad. The most demoralizing movie Hollywood can come up with today was already part of the pagan myths in ancient times. The self-invented gods were created in the image of fallen man and by making them their idols they themselves became even more sinful.

Their desires and lusts were their inspiration for the myths. Today we do the same with movies where we explore our inner madness in enjoying watching the evil and bad moral until our own moral and ability to distinguish right from wrong is either blurred or gone completely. It was custom among heathen cultures to make theaters where they acted out the god-stories and myths.

To similarity, today people idolize other people with money and fame instead of nature gods. They are often bad moral examples, like rock stars and movie stars. And the more fame they get the more the moral

norm of the individual idolizing them is changed into the same as their idol. Pretty much modern heathenism is a more technical variant of the ancient religions. In the Bible, worship is manifested by whom we adore and look up to and who we obey. Who we are inspired by. Kneeling is a symbol of submission to a higher authority.

The contrast to the pagan gods was God who had once created man in His image and wanted to be an example to man, to turn man back into a good human after His standards. In return, mankind depicted him as a beast and compared him to gods of low morals.

The importance of God being portrayed truthfully was essential for human restoration to God's image. If He was not worshipped as who He really was, He could not save man. So, God refused in His law for them to make images of Him in any form, or compare Him to any beast or nature element:

**«Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:**

**Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,**

**The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:**

**And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.» (Deut 4:15-19)**

Here God basically summed up all the pagan gods and He asked them not to worship Him in that way.

The God of the Bible was not someone man could control or see. He could not be bribed and persuaded to change His standards and He did not change. This was part of the main reason that He was rejected. He represented a perfect moral and man wanted to follow their lusts and

	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Sunday
Planet	Moon	Mars	Mercury	Jupiter	Venus	Saturn	Sun
Greco-Roman deity	Selene-Luna	Ares-Mars	Hermes-Mercury	Zeus-Jupiter	Aphrodite-Venus	Cronus-Saturn	Helios-Sol
Greek:	ἡμέρα Σελήνης	ἡμέρα Ἄρεως	ἡμέρα Ἑρμοῦ	ἡμέρα Διός	ἡμέρα Ἀφροδίτης	ἡμέρα Κρόνου	ἡμέρα Ἡλίου
Latin:	dies Lūnae	dies Martis	dies Mercurii	dies Iovis	dies Veneris	dies Saturni	dies Sōlis

---

## Modern month name origin: The Roman pagan religion

**January** is named after the Roman god Janus.

**February** is named after an ancient Roman festival of purification called Februa.

**March** is named after Mars, the Roman god of war.

**April** takes its name from the Latin word aperire, meaning ‘to open’

**May** is named after the Greek goddess Maia.

**June** is named after the Roman goddess Juno

**July** - Named after the Roman ruler Julius Caesar

**August** - Named after Rome’s first emperor, Augustus.

**September, October, November and December** are named after the Roman numbers 7, 8, 9 and 10 – they were originally the seventh, eighth, ninth and tenth months of the Roman year

---

still have the gods’ approval and so they sought to make their own gods under the guise of science and the things seen. Having gods that reflected their sinful behavior, they freed themselves of condemnation.

The nations’ influence on Israel, Israel’s need for a calendar system in harmony with the other nations and the pagan religion’s message to «follow your heart and desires» more loosely were part of why Israel started to mix the heathen religion with the worship of God.

## Let’s look more at the pagan calendar.

The sun was the center of the Calendar and was considered the god of it as it was his path throughout the year that made the frame of their calendar. This was also part of the Roman religion that was a continuation of the same religious system as Babylon and Egypt had. In homage

to the planets and sun, their names were given to the weekdays. They were named after the sun, moon, and planets. It's the heathen Roman names of weekdays we still use to this day largely because of the influence from the Roman empire but it was also continued by the Papal church.

The first-day (now listed as the last day in many countries ) was given as a homage to the Sun, Sunday. The second to the moon, Monday, and so on. Sabbath, as God had called the seventh day in memory of Him and His identity, was renamed after the planet and god Saturn (today Saturday). The day meant to point to our Creator and his name now just pointed to a planet.

### **The solar-calendar religion in the Bible**

As mentioned, the sun-wheel represents the false gods, worshipping them as their life-giver and sustainer. When the Hebrews followed this false system it's mentioned in several ways in the Bible.

One place is for instance while the king of Judah was trying to reform people back to God:

**«And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to**



Painting from a Catholic Church: Jesus inside the sun with the four spoked solar wheel behind his head. They also continued the pagan solar calendar.

**the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.»** (2Ki 23:5)

This is referring to the pagan calendar with its following customs and practices. The sun, moon and stars were not worshipped outside their calendar system, they were worshipped because of the calendar system. So, this is Israel following the pagan calendar.

God was the one who had placed the sun, the moon and the stars to determine His holy days and seasons:

**«And God said, “Let there be lights in the vault of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark sacred times, and days and years»** (Gen 1:14)

But those who rejected God ended up rejecting His calendar system which had God in focus and they placed the sun in focus instead of God and started to worship the created time-related elements as gods instead. Now consider how the sun was credited as the law-giver when you hear Jesus making the following statement:

**«For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.»** (Mat 5:18)

God's law was not tied to the elements of nature. Even if they went away God's times and laws still stood firm. In the new Jerusalem the sun will not even light up the city:

**«And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.»** (Rev 21:23)

When Joshua fought a great battle for the Lord it says that the sun and moon stood still for 24 hours. This is impossible scientifically, but God is over all elements and can control things on His own (Jos.10:13). So even if the sun and the moon meant to be signs to point to God's times vanished, God's times would remain.

Furthermore, God created the sun on the fourth day not the first. The light first shining on earth was the light from God. And all living plants were created before the sun was created (Gen.1). God does not wish to be seen as a personification of his creation of the sun, for His light is

supreme and far above the sun.

As Paul put it in his letter to the Romans living in the middle of such a heathen religion:

**«Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections» (Rom 1:21-26)**

The Bible reveals to us that pagan religion did not make it's foundation on nothing, they were all descendants of Noah whom had worshipped God correctly. Paganism as we know it started to form while Noah's sons still lived. It's origin was Babel.

*«when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations».* It started pure and then one element after the other was added until the religion became unrecognizable and God completely disappeared in all their imaginations.

So, God wanted the sun and moon to be used as a guide in creating a yearly calendar, but not for worship and not for creating laws and the sun was not to be the focus. Instead, these elements in the sky were to witness of God's calendar and system, not a man-invented one.

What we will see is that this ancient religion replaced God's law and was unified with Christ's name. The Christian church would not just turn God and Jesus into the sun-god but continue the pagan solar calendar in Christ's name. Even more, they were to continue many of the pagan customs.

# 3.

## The attack on God's calendar

### **How God's calendar is built up**

God had His own calendar set from Creation and that He re-learned to Israel after they came out of Egypt. The fact that He had His own calendar and feast system from creation is revealed in the very first book in the Bible and the very first chapter, a verse we have already looked at. While educating Israel in His laws while they were still in Egypt, God told them that His first month was during spring, it was determined on the maturity of the grain and the setting of the new moon, therefore the first month was also called Abib after the grain itself. Being in Egypt that time where the new year were during the summer, although not new to their ancestors, now living so long in Egypt they needed to be educated into God's system. In Mesopotamia where Abraham originally had traveled from, they did still keep the new year in Abib so Israel had at one point been custom to this practice, now they were relearning it. The important to understand is that when God told them what was the first month it wasn't something new. He reformed the right times to them after they had been subjected to confusion after their time in Egypt. God's times weren't given to Israel, they were entrusted to Israel. God's times were set at creation for all mankind, but Israel was chosen to be the light in the darkness of idol worship and represents and preserve the truth.

Notice how in preparation to separate from Egypt and be God's people the first thing God does is to separate them from the pagan calendar and introduce His calendar, firstly to the first month and the first feast. In this way God could adjust the Israeli exodus to His calendar and by it strengthening association and historical traditions with His calendar so

it would be easier for them to keep and observe it as part of their identity.

Because God's feasts were tied to their gratitude to the life giver, God Himself, harvests were part of the feasts. That is why the Baal worship became such a threat to Israel, it too revolving around the harvest. God however, blended the meaning of harvest feasts with His redemption of mankind. While the pagan personified and divinified nature cycles and elements, God's people would look to Him alone for salvation and blessings. The first feast of unleavened bread was tied to the harvest of barley. During this celebration came the feast of first fruits were they were to present before God a sheaf of the harvest and themselves eat of the new grain thereafter. But the harvest was not in focus, God's salvation was. In Egypt God added the feast of Pass-over the day before this week-long feast. It symbolized the death of Christ for their sake and the reasons for all the blessings symbolized in all the feasts to come. 50 days after the feast of first fruits was another feast centered around the wheat harvest. The first was the barley harvest but this next feast was tied to the wheat harvest. In the fall came the feast of Tabernacles which also was in gratitude over the

**Leviticus 23 listing of holy days and feasts God says belong to Him:**

**The weekly sabbath**

**14th day of first month: Passover**

**7 days: Feast of unleavened bread (First and seventh day holy).**

**Feast of first fruits in the first month.**

**Feast of weeks, 50 days after the feast of first fruit during the feast of unleavened bread.**

**Feast of trumpets,, first day of the seventh month. Holy Sabbath.**

**The Day of Atonement, tenth day of the seventh month. Holy Sabbath**

**Feast of Tabernacles, 7 days with the first a holy day.**

**Eight day, after the feast of tabernacles. Holy day.**

harvest of fruit and other type of food during the summer and fall. Two strict sabbath's were added before this feast, the Day of Atonement and the Day of Trumpets. God called them sabbath days, although not a weekly sabbath but a holy day sabbath. He also made sabbath years every seventh year and jubilee years.

God didn't name the weekdays after the planets. In the Bible they are all centered around the main focus of the week, the sabbath which was Gods spiritual «house» of worship. They were therefore given numbers counting down to the Sabbath and the day before the sabbath was called the preparation day. Sunday was not given in homage to the sun, it was just called «day 1».

In Leviticus chapter 23 it's said to whom the times belong and are named after: **“the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts”** God says they belong to Him and they are shared with His people. He then starts with listing the weekly sabbath and then the other feasts of the year. (Lev.23:2)

All the feasts were tied to their relationship with God and was meant to strengthen the relationship bond between them. The calendar was closely tied to their needed blessings from God as a reminder that He wasn't just their Creator but also their sustainer.

The sabbath was a day set aside to spend time with God and rest from any labor. On this day He would give them wisdom and knowledge of Him, His character and His ways. This day was set aside for God, and by increased knowledge of God, to recreate man in His image. This was the heart and soul of true worship and homage to God.

### **God's spiritual calendar is not a solar-calendar**

God's religious calendar was not a solar-calendar although it contained 12 months like all the other nations. The 12 months are not found in God's law but was used as it was usually 12 months from the first of God's month to the first month next year. God only set the start for them by saying when the first month had to be. Sometimes there was added a 13th month while waiting for the grain to become mature and the first month to start.

As mentioned, God's yearly cycle was set at the fourth day of creation

and not given first to Israel during their exodus. We can read how Noah knew exactly when the months were in the story of Noah's ark and so it's clear he was acquainted with God's yearly cycle as well. He carefully ties all the different events tied to the ark's journey to the calendar. He says the boat rested over the Ararat region in the 7th month and that the waters had finally sunken in the first day of the 1 month and that they could leave the boat in the second month. (Gen.8,1-14)

So, when God told Israel what his first month was, he was confirming a system already in use long before. While they were slaves in Egypt, they most likely had to adopt to the first month in the summer instead.

God had His feasts within the 7 first months, in God's law no other months are mentioned than these. God completely ignored the summer and winter solstice and the summer and autumn equinox as dates for his times, the highlights for the pagan solar calendar. Nor did He tell them to count their way to the feast by one of these markers.

None of the important feasts were placed on times related to the solar calendar and they were not connected to the sun's movements in the sky.

The moon was not to be worshipped, but it was to mark the beginning of the month so they could count correctly to the holy day and know when it was. The moon itself was not centered around the worship. And of course, the sun, moon and the constellations were just what they were and nothing else, not gods or representing gods, just tools for navigation and time setting. The stars originally had names relating to God's plan of salvation. "He determines the number of the stars and calls them each by name" (Psalm 147:4) "The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory" (Psa 97:6) However God's story telling in the name of the stars had been abused by idolatry and in stead the starsigns were used to advance a false religion.

God had warned them against personifying them or use them for superstitious predictions like the art of astrology. The calendar was to be centered around God's relationship with His people and not the elements in the sky itself.

God's times was centered around God and God's blessings. God would not share His glory with any of His created elements:

**«for you shall worship no other god, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God» (Ex.34:14)**

The mixing of the two systems were therefore an abomination.

Jesus said:

**«But the hour is coming, and is now here, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such people to worship him. God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.» (John 4:23-24)**

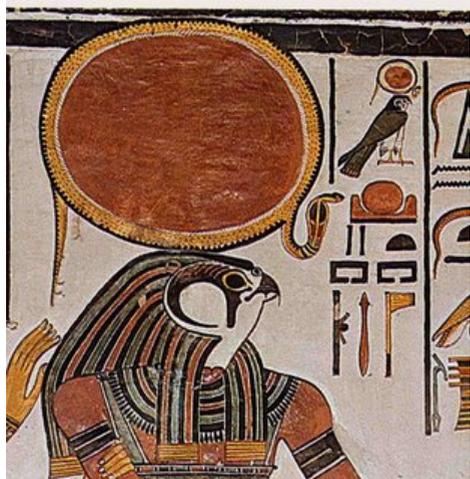
Truth is very important to God and He is only honored when truth is part of the worship.

## **God's calendar changed into a solar-calendar**

The pagan calendar introduced its gods with their calendar just like God's calendar was meant to bring God's people in union with God. God's house of gathering was His times not buildings made with wood, stone or bricks. In fact, no one was allowed to enter God's tabernacle except the priests, God did not in His law demand a house for people to gather inside. His congregation assembly had walls of time not of brick. That is why God called His time "Holy convocations" (Lev.23:2) His gathering, His congregation, His church was His times.

We might not be used to thinking of times in such a manner as we are custom to gatherings in religious buildings, but just because we are not accustomed to thinking of a church congregation in time, doesn't make it less true. When you don't meet up at God's appointed time, to God it is as if you don't come to His church. If you come at a different time, then God's gathering is over or not started and you miss the blessing that God gives with it. God's times is His house of worship.

The pagan calendar was a counterfeit religion gathering people at a counterfeit time to counterfeit gods. Sometimes it was used to gather people in God's name but against God's law. It borrowed from the true religion and created a false religion. Those that borrowed the most from



The sun is inside the belly of the serpent. It's here depicted on an Egyptian hieroglyph representing the sun god. The sun god was always a representation of the yearly movement (the calendar) and daily movement.

as the lifegiver. All to make sure no one showed up for «God's convocations». If you want to distract people from the truth you have to offer them an alternative.

Satan made the sun become a god and take worship for itself instead. This is the foundation of Luciferism.

He was the created being who wanted the focus to be taken from God the Creator to himself instead. To take the power from the Creator to the Created. The worship of the sun represents this same idea. Satan wanted the world to worship him, the created being, instead of God the creator. The sun became the symbol of this religion. In almost all ancient cultures the sun and the serpent are together, the serpent symbolizing the creature Satan used as a disguise to fool people to choose his dominion (Gen.3). In Egypt the sun is pictured in the belly of the serpent. It illustrated perfectly Satan's deception in hiding the fact that worshipping the sun is subjecting to him. Satan made the sun a symbol of him. Him being defeated by God yet claiming to rise again

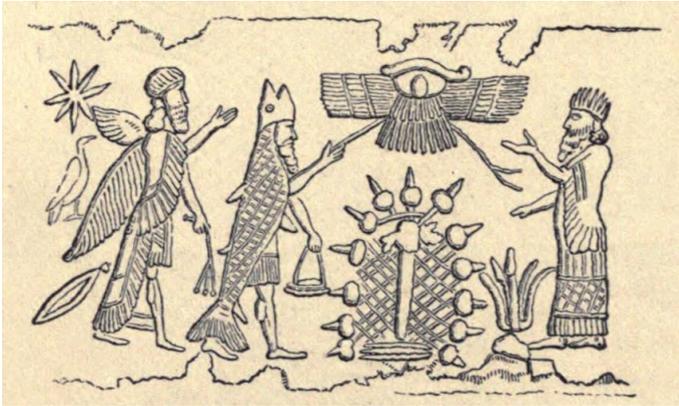
God's system were the ones easiest for God's people to integrate but at great cost. The closer a religion came to the truth the more dangerous and deceptive it was.

This is the main reason why Satan created a counterfeit, because of God's calendar's position between God and His people. Because Satan knows very well God's times is God's true house of worship.

Satan created a counterfeit sabbath on the day the pagans called the day of the sun, making it the focus point of the week. This was the devils way of mocking God. And he created a counterfeit calendar religion crediting the sun



*Sacred tree in Babylon with the symbol of the sun god and winter solstice.*



The holy tree was very important part of Babylon mystery religion. Here the representation of wisdom (in fish hat) serves the tree and the sun as the bird representing the solar cycle, and most likely the winter solstice, is above the tree. Lucifer claimed from the time of Eve and until this very day that following his alternative religion gives enlightenment.

Today likewise Christmas are centered around the time the 'suns' rebirth was celebrated. on the 25th of December.

just like the sun cyclis does every winter solstice. He has not given up and still wants to rise and overthrow God. He would like to see his fall as temporary and not as an eternal defeat.

During the winter solstice feast now known as Christmas, several un-biblical traditions are in practice. One of which is to bring a tree into the home, and place a star representing Lucifer on top of the tree. The ornaments, if done traditionally, are taken around the tree like a serpent. Underneath are gifts. Satan had claimed to Eve that if she ate of the tree it would bring her all good things. The sacred tree in Babylonian culture is also similar to the Asherah groves practiced in ancient Israel. It represented the goddess. Today the Christmas tree symbolizes just that, the «good gifts» the serpent claimed would come to Eve if she ate of the tree. Personal gratification and to follow ones own heart where ever it takes us.

The celebration is full of ancient pagan rites not tied to God. Winter solstice was the “light feast” and you participated in the ritual by lighting lights. The decorating of the sacred trees was part of the Babylonian religious practice and even followed by Israel. Whenever someone tried to reform we can read how part of the reform was to remove the groves and the decorations used on the trees.

**«And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiyah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel. And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven. And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron,**

**and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove»** (2.Kings 23:3-7)

Most of the time Israel and Judah were not forced to take part in these practices, they did it because they were seduced and fascinated by the rituals and traditions. They saw what the other nations did and they admired them and wanted to be just like them. The practices gave them good feelings, all the good feelings traditions will give.

When children absorb smells, visuals and music, they feel drawn to continue the traditions when they are grown, revisiting their childhood experience of bliss. Anything introduced to children will bring a feeling of belonging and safety when practiced as an adult. This self induced feeling is then seen as something “magical”. This is why Christmas has gained so much following, «the magic of Christmas», the smells and the «Christmas spirit» a feeling of warmth and togetherness served to the children and re-visited them when they are adults making them continue the tradition not wanting to deprive their own children the same “magical” experiences.

If something feels good, to many it means it has to be good. But seduction really is the science of psychology. How can you learn to hate something good and love something that is wrong? This is the art Satan has been working on for thousands of years. It’s all about the packing of impressions. A grown man can love a food no one else likes, because he at an early age ate it with happy surroundings. The same with food we have bad associations with. When Satan deceives, he uses all our senses, hearing, taste, smell, touch and memory. And he knows that it works best if it is given when someone is a child, that is when the instincts are formed and activated. The Bible uses the word seduce and deceive about Satans lies for it is served as something good and truthful. God is well aware that our bodies can be taught to love that which is not good:

**“Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!”** (Isa 5:20-21)

God's truth doesn't come to us in the form of manipulation and neither does God seduce us through our senses to be obedient to Him. Instead He speaks to our intellect and He asks us to trust Him and what He says, even if what He says goes against our emotions and traditions.

Satan only needed 1 to 2 generations to accomplish to turn God's people's hearts and lust towards paganism. One generation to make the compromise, fooling them it created love and peace with the other nations and pagans. The most useful would be intermarriage with heathen women creating a mixed home. A generation to teach their children the pagan traditions and yearly feasts and Satan would have them. The good, when introduced to the next generation would seem bad and the bad would give good feelings. However, these emotions could be converted back to God if uniting with Him and His ways and turning against the heathen. All God needed was for them to give Him their hearts and their time. In the book of Judges, we can see how quickly the people that had been thought by God fell spite their grandparents strong experiences with God and knowledge of God's law.

**«And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel» (Jdg 2:10)**

What had God said to the nation about how to keep the knowledge of Him alive among the children? To practice His feasts and laws.

**«And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children»  
«And thou shalt shew thy son in that day...» (Exo 13:8-9,  
Deu. 6:7-8)**

God's times were essential for real knowledge of God to continue to the next generation and for the nation to not fall away, and it had to be taught «thy children» and «thy son». The result if not heeded was that seen in the book of Judges:

**«and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD».**

Who did this generation know?

**«And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim: And they forsook the LORD God of**

**their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger. And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth»** (Jdg 2:11-13)

Although the pagan traditions created happy feelings, they were not accepted by God. In reality, they had God's times and feasts and they had chosen and preferred the pagan ones. How does this happen? When God's system is first mixed with the pagan, the pagan is open and accepting of God's system while God's system completely rejects the pagan. This makes the pagan custom seem more tolerant and friendly and the problem causing the strife, seems to be those who advocated for God. So slowly it seems that the pagan is good and that God's and His servants are bad. It's a very fascinating trick that works on people every time in any age. However good an ecumenical religion seems to those creating it, portraying themselves as bridgebuilders and peace-makers with love and tolerance, the dark side of it usually manifests in later generations as we will see in the history of Israel and later Christian history. Ecumenism destroys the truth. No one can serve two masters, in the end, one will be preferred.

After Babylon had destroyed Jerusalem, a remnant of the people remained and later travelled to Egypt for protection. And they were clear in their opinion which worship they preferred:

*«But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.*

**But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?»** (Jer 44:17-19)

They admitted that they felt more blessed and happy when keeping the pagan rituals, completely refusing to see that it was their actions that led to God taking away His protection. In letting Babylon conquer Jerusalem they actually became subdued by a power who practiced the same pagan rites as they did. But they chose to see it differently and claimed it was God that was the problem. The reality was that God had left them to their chosen spiritual leaders, and they were the ones that had taken them captive and murdered their families.

The same attitude from the Jewish women in Egypt is seen in Christian communities that practices ancient pagan rites today, they claim they feel blessed by it, that God has given His approval and therefore they will not give it up even when knowing their origin.

Satan gave them an army of gods all tied to the constellations. If God's calendar and week were broken, Satan had basically managed in part to ruin their relationship with God.

God well aware of the problem, said to His people when they had been tempted to replace or mix up God's calendar with the pagan:

**«Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.»** (Eze 20:16)

Again, God stressed that keeping His times was a protection against idol practices.

**«And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.»** (Eze 20:20)

Israel started keeping the calendar of the pagan and their feasts together with the worship of God. They even continued the temple service together with the pagan mythology calendar. Hence Gods sabbaths were polluted.

In the Bible we see the women in Jerusalem cry to Tammuz, an established seasonal feast in Babylon very similar to the traditions around Baalim:

**«Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz»** (Eze.8:14)

This feast was kept during the hot summer every year when the fields

became dry and barren. It was part of the calendar-mythology that it became this way because Tammuz was believed to be in the underworld. Only when he was let out half the year did the land become fruitful again. And when Tammuz was in the underworld the land became dry, and the women started crying for Tammuz and the state of the land. Part of the custom were to plant something in pots and put it out in the sun and let it dry up and then weep for Tammuz. Around this time Babylon was a great nation and it wasn't unusual for people to adopt practices from nations that was prosperous and advanced. A little like the world copying the USA and their morals and traditions today. It didn't matter if they were their enemies. If they prospered people were fascinated enough to follow their costumes. Some would see the prosperity as a sign that those nations gods were the real gods. Today prosperity is assigned the belief in no god, evolution, and many reject their gods when they see atheist countries prospering. Likewise, in the past the gods of the prosperous nations were favored.

This is why you see the women in Jerusalem practicing a Babylonian ritual while Babylon was their enemy.

One example to prove this point is the thinking of King Ahaz of Judah which took place when the Assyrians were the powerful ones and even their enemies who had just "smote him":

**«For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.»** (2Ch 28:23)

If a nation advances economically, win wars and influence, the human mind tend to equal that with divine blessing and then start questioning their own faith. If it works for them they might be doing something right? It even happens in neighbourhood and in families. If one prospers they get praised even if the poor man among them is more righteous. Success is it's one religious mythology. Jesus called it the religion of mammon:

**“No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon”** (Luk 16:13).

Jesus also confronted this mentality in the story of Lazarus and the rich

man, were the rich man went to “hell” and Lazarus was comforted and cared for by Abraham (Luk 16:19-31). Christ telling them to invite the poor also challenged this view, even practiced by the Jews in their day. When the disciples saw a blind man they asked who had sinned to make him that way, and when some people were killed by the tower in Siloam falling over them, they were considered to be cursed (Luk 13:4). Jesus tried to teach them not to think in this way, as it opened up for them to respect and follow the teachings and moral of those more fortunate. A danger that would in part lead to the fall of the Christian church when prosperity and influence came amidst them they chose their leaders by thinking the seemingly blessed in the world equaled God’s blessings. This opened the door for corrupt Christian leaders who would sell truth for power, following and obeying “mammon” in Christ name.

Satan knowing how humans think and reason uses this for all it’s worth. If someone has a bad character or is a potential to lead people astray he gives them influence and money. Anyone who will follow his agenda Satan is willing to bless to win terrain. While those whom Satan early sees reflect more a character like Christ he does everything to subdue, harm, and bring them to failure. As Satan main tactic is shown in the temptation of Christ: “Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt falls down and worship me” (Mat 4:8-9). Satan uses his power in the world to uplift those who will lead people astray and subdue those who he can see listen to God’s Spirit in their hearts.

God also blesses, but he also allows Satan to unfold his wickedness as a witness against him and those that follow him.

We must never evaluate someone by the amount of their money or success. Our Creator Himself when He visited us in flesh said: “And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head” (Mat.8:20). And when He was born he was placed in a manger for there was no room for Him. So God teaches us that truth isn’t found where the money and fame is, but in principles. Sometimes the truth is dressed in poverty, sometimes in fancy robes. Truth is not to be distinguished by material

things. Yet people seem to never learn this.

### **Why did Israel end up with a pagan-israeli religion?**

So, why did Israel begin to keep the solar calendar religion of the pagans? Just like today, in those days Israel engaged in trade and relations with other nations. The calendar and pagan feasts were tied together, and following it meant better relation and trade between the different nations. It is very usual for humans to mimic each other to create peaceful interactions.

People tend to be fearful or even offended by those with different cultures and morals. To interact as successfully as possible with others, working towards similarity is the best strategy. We desire to be liked, we long to be understood. And so some changes often happen on the unconscious level. We believe we "follow our hearts" when we make the changes. In reality, we change because we want to be liked and accepted. It is still that way.

When Babylon were at it's greatest, most nations followed their calendar System, which included Babylonian worship. And although Judah were resisting Babylon at the time prior to Jerusalem's destruction, they still kept many of Babylons calendar rituals, since the other nations also did.

The traditions closely resembled the ones they had already been keeping from the Canaanites, and in that way the religions blended together well. Also, if you didn't keep the same calendar traditions as the others you were at odds with the then established system and the majority of the nations. This was their greatest danger and reason for adopting pagan rites, the longing to be like other nations and the togetherness that came with it. Therefore God told them before they were given the land:

**«And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.»** (Eze 20:32)

They often wanted to copy the heathen:

**«We want a king over us. Then we will be like all the other nations, with a king to lead us and to go out before us and fight our battles.»** (Deu.18:9)

The same was the case with ancient Israel when they worshipped Ash-toreth and Baalim.

Another reason and perhaps the most dominant for them to adopt pagan costumes, was marriages with heathen women. They would bring their traditions to their children and the children ended up with a mixture religion trying to be loyal to both parents. Therefore, God had also by law told them not to marry a heathen:

**“Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly”** (Deu 7:3-4)

**“Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.”** (Jos 23:12-13)

**“For when Solomon was old his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not wholly true to the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.”** (1.King.11:4)

However, Israel fell away and ended up being tempted to marry the heathen among them and this was the main reason for their falling away and mixture religion.

When marrying someone with a pagan origin or religion, you also get their in-laws and their greater society which you wish to please and be at peace with for the sake of peace in the home. And, so the mixture religion always came about, and can be described with one word: COMPROMISE. Compromise with heathen wives/husbands and heathen nations.

God, however, says compromise is a betrayal to Him and a falling away. It's like making the originator of the pagan religion, Satan himself, is a co-regent with God. God is not going to share His throne with Satan as their morals and ways do not harmonize. Satan is God's enemy, he lies about God, He distorts God's truth and he attacks God's authority and laws. He constantly

fights God’s plans. The counterfeit religions of Satan cannot, therefore, be mixed with God’s without destroying the testimony of God. The truth is no longer the truth when it is mixed with lies.

In modern times we can see this same scenario unfold in a small country in a remote place, by a fjord far away in Norway as seen in a documentary on TV. A place that has had the same traditions and way of life for hundreds of years. Then several men in this town desperately wanted women and went to Thailand to get themselves wives that they brought home. It didn’t take long before the first Buddhist temple was raised on one of the men’s farm and Buddhist priests came to town to sanctify it. The men feeling no ties to Buddhism, allows it to compromise with their wives to make them happy so far away from home, being aware that their children, now of mixed heritage, would be taught in Buddhism along with the country-side traditions, and by it form a new moral, ideology and culture.

### **Hard to replace the worlds calendar with God’s even today**

When you see how the world follow the same religious calendar, you can try to replace it with God’s calendar in your life and see how you still have to adjust to the worldly calendar in order to fit in and thrive in the world. It is the same as it was back then, having a different calendar can be a hazzle and make everyday life difficult. And so, the heathens win and you sacrifice God’s calendar. Before you know it, you are celebrating the worldly calendar way-marks and festivities. If you don’t you will be an outsider in society.

If the world had kept God’s calendar however, you would follow it and rejoice doing it. But following it while at odds with the world, it creates separation and difficulties and thus it is considered a burden. This is why many think that God gave up His times and law and now even is blessing the observance of the ancient calendar of the pagans now practised in His name. They think of God as love and can’t imagine a God of love wanting them to do something that to them is a burden that might separate them from their loved ones.

Today truth and love is often synonymous with “a good feeling” and therefore it is fluent and many things all depending on who is having the feelings. This isn’t the Biblical definition of love. In the Bible following the flesh as a truth-guide can lead us into captivity and tragedy.

## 4.

# PHARAOH AND THE SABBATH

When God said He had chosen Abraham because he “kept the ordinances” many are unaware of what these laws were. However, they are described in the same way as what we later know, as the Torah:

**“Kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.”**

Now, the Torah does contain some laws, some known as statutes and some known as commandments. The different ways of dividing the laws are related to the different nature of the laws. Charge means he was ready to fulfill what God requested of him. ‘My commandments’ is *mitzvah*, which talks of a set of laws (more than one). ‘My laws’ are the word *Torah*, meaning instructions. So, the word *Torah*, later used about the laws given at Sinai, was at use describing the laws Abraham kept before that.

So, Abraham kept a series of laws, a complex law-system.

Now, let’s look at the last one: ‘My statutes’ is *chûqqâh*, a feminine form of *chôq* that has the same meaning, a law tied to an appointment in time. A fixed appointment, *chôq*, which is again related to the word *châqâq* (*khaw-kak’*) which has the meaning of engraving something, hack or set something or make something firm by degree as a lawgiver. Because of the meaning of this word, it’s translated into the English word “lawgiver” here:

**“For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our *lawgiver*, the LORD is our king; he will save us.”** Isaiah 33:22

And here because of the relation to the engraver, it’s used translated to ‘graven’:

**“Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands;**

**thy walls are continually before me.”** Isaiah 49:16

Remember that God is the one who created the languages. And nothing God does is by chance, everything has a meaning. And so *chûqqâh*, *chôq* and *châqaq* is most likely referring to God’s appointed times, set at creation. God’s times are related to His right as lawgiver as explained in the Sabbath commandment, when it was first given at Creation and later repeated in the Ten Commandments. And so, this is the fixed appointment related to the one who made it, which is God Himself. It’s the command that witness He is the engraver.

This means that the laws among those Abraham kept, had to be God’s times for two reasons.

1) God proclaimed that Abraham kept His laws, and we know the Sabbath was made holy by law at creation and therefore was among God’s laws. And thus, Abraham had to have kept it to have been credited for keeping God’s laws. The same goes to the seasonal times set at the fourth day of creation. Like Noah, Abraham knew when God’s first month was.

2) Among the different categories of laws listed as those Abraham kept, *chûqqâh* could be the ones referring to God’s times.

Many think that God first gave the weekly Sabbath to Israel when they were traveling from Egypt to Sinai as described here:

**“And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and see the that ye will see the; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.”** Exodus 16:23

Now notice that Israel enters into a covenant with God at Sinai. He requested from them that they agree in keeping His laws. God’s covenant with them as a people relied on them agreeing to it’s terms.

However, God is not waiting for this confirmation of a covenant between the two, because in the last scripture you read what took place BEFORE they came to Sinai. Instead, the Lord is telling them that He will not give them manna on the Sabbath, and the importance for them to keep the Sabbath holy. The Sabbath didn’t become holy because of the covenant that God made with Israel on Mount Sinai, and depended

on that relationship. The Sabbath was already holy from the time of Creation and God already expected them to keep it holy for that reason. This is clearly revealed when we read that someone is going out to try to gather manna on the Sabbath (before the covenant at Sinai):

**“And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none. And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?» Exodus 16:27-28**

God said: **“How long refuse ye...?”**

Now, I know many like to think of God as unfair and impatient. But God Himself said He really is patient and that he is long-suffering.

That’s why, after the first week He gives them manna to remember to keep the Sabbath and they fail, and He proclaims “How long refuse ye”, it indicates one out of two possible options:

1. God is perhaps more impatient than the most worldly human ruler is.
2. They had known about God’s law for a long time, but had continuously made excuses to break them.

Now, the second options are the only one that is in line with the word of God. They had been transgressing God’s laws for quite some time, which meant that they had known about God’s laws and NOT kept them.

When God makes a covenant with them at Mount Sinai, it’s really God making an agreement with them that if they want to agree to represent His laws, He will in return make them a “a kingdom of priests” (See Exodus 19,6 & 7.) So, they had to agree to keep His already existing laws, that the rest of the world had rejected, and in return they would be His people with great privileges. This was the Sinai agreement. The laws did not belong to Israel, they belonged to God. They were not given to Israel, they were presented to Israel as a condition to be God’s chosen people. And they were to represent His standard to the world. However Israel ended up thinking the laws were just for them and insted of representing them to the world, they claimed they belonged to them only.

A claim God battles several times. As mentioned, at one time Judah claimed the sabbath was only reserved for them, even though it was given as a holy day for the entire planet at Creation. And God confronts

this claim in Isaiah 56:3-7 that there is to be no sabbath separation. All who keep it will be His people and have access to His worship, not just Jews.

In this instance where God says to Israel “How long refuse ye” the matter is about the Sabbath, God’s laws related to His times. And so, by this we know for a fact that Israel had been acquainted with God’s times and His Sabbath before the event of the giving of the manna. Abraham had kept God’s laws that were related to time. He instructed Isaac, and Isaac instructed Jacob. They had all kept the Sabbath day holy. If not they had not obeyed God’s laws given from Creation. But something had happened during the time from when Israel (Jacob) entered Egypt and to the time Israel left Egypt. They were not keeping God’s laws as earnestly as Abraham had done. And from God’s words, we can tell that God was expecting that of them and that He had been overbearing with them for a long time. They were not perfect when God delivered them out of Egypt, but they had been willing. As long as someone is willing, God can work with them to transform them into His image.

In Egypt, they had somewhat been under pressure and was maybe even forced. But now, God was expecting complete obedience to His Sabbath as they were free and their oppressors, the Pharaoh and his army, were dead. They had no excuse, if they ever had, to keep violating God’s Sabbath.

Now any violation was accounted as willful disobedience or direct opposition. God is long-suffering and patient, although there is offered no excuse to break God’s law, God is merciful towards those who are confused, oppressed and ignorant. But when it reaches the point of willful disobedience, in a setting where God has done everything good to ensure they can keep His law in peace, He will rightfully and understandably proclaim: ***“How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?”*** First now, they were without excuse.

Moses himself had been taught right before going to Egypt to gather Israel, that willfully not following God’s command would cause his mission to fail. An angel went before him on the road and stopped him (Exodus 4:24). Moses had neglected to circumcise his son because of his wife’s reluctance. He then made a compromise. No such command

had been given Moses at the burning bush, that he had to circumcise his son for his mission to succeed. No record is written on God asking this of him, yet an angel is sent to stop his journey in a way that signifies that Moses knew, yet hadn't done it. Why? Because once God has made a law it stands and God expects those familiar with the laws to uphold it. And so, ***“the LORD met him, and sought to kill him»*** because of this it's evident from God's word about Himself as patient and overbearing, that Moses had known what was right a long time yet failed to do it. Moses was well aware of God's laws yet had used his wife as an excuse to not keep one of them. The angel was sent to stop Moses until he had kept also this law. God doesn't have to repeat His law for us to understand it's still valid. God doesn't change. God's silence is not approval to break His law. On the contrary, if God is silent it is a confirmation that the law is not changed.

The lesson given Moses of the importance of keeping God's laws for success was no doubt part of his instructions to the children of Israel when entering Egypt. If God was strict with the leader in order to bless the mission, He would also require obedience from Israel. Again I repeat: although it doesn't mention God giving Moses the command of circumcision doesn't mean it wasn't a command. When the Bible has previously informed of a law it means it still stands in the future and that God's children are held on account on them. The Bible doesn't have to repeat that they are still valid in order for them to be. The same with the Sabbath, although God doesn't inform Moses that the sabbath is still holy at the burning bush it was by default as it had already been set at creation and all who were credited for following God's laws later would, therefore, be keepers of it. When God strives with them for not keeping sabbath after they left Egypt it's not out of the blue, for it had been valid the whole time and they knew of it.

So were Israel already in Egypt reminded of the Sabbath and the importance of keeping it for God to go before them as their King and lead them out of Egypt?

Moses didn't go first to Pharaoh, he went first to the elders of the people.

**“And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him. And Mo-**



**ses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the**

**children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.» (Exo.4:28-31)**

In the next Bible verse, Moses and Aaron go to Pharaoh. The Bible does not fill in everything that happened between Moses speaking with the elders and going to Pharaoh but some time had to have passed. And the reason we know that is from the dialogue that takes place between Moses and Pharaoh.

From their conversation, we learn that the people of Israel had already been stirred up by Moses' words, because the word had come to Pharaoh before Moses even came there. And they didn't have internet and TV back then, the stir had to have some great influence to draw Pharaoh's attention in the palace.

It was not just the rumor of a deliverer, a real change had taken place in the Israeli camp after Moses came which Pharaoh opposed. He also already knew about them.

Let's look:

**«And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.»**

Had Israel been relieved from the slavery by Moses? No, for Moses went and said to Pharaoh:

**«Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.» (Exo.5:1)**

He was asking the Pharaoh to make the command to let them take time to worship God a three-day journey from Egypt.

And in the next verses, we learn that they were still working.

So, what rest had Moses caused them to keep by his influence? Notice the Pharaoh's word **«and ye make them shâbath from their burdens»**.

That is the same word used for when God rested on the first Sabbath day to make it holy:

**«And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had shâbath from all his work»** (Gen.2:3)

The word is sometimes used to describe resting in generally, but tied to the rest that Pharaoh is aiming at, its not ordinary rest as we know they continued working along with this rest. They had just received an encouragement to be faithful to the God of Abraham and His laws and lastly the hopeful preparation to their departure would no doubt urge them to keep the sabbath holy celebrating the Creator who had said He would deliver them.

Whatever had happened, the result of the news that God had heard them and was going to deliver them was that they had started to take shâbath from their burdens.

The pharaoh would have nothing of it. Slaves gathering to shâbath would mean their unity would strengthen, perhaps also their potential uproar. He answers by removing every opportunity for them to shâbath by increasing the workload in such a way that there would be no time to do anything else.

When Israel shâbath from work in Egypt it was seen as a threat against his dominion over them. It was about control.

Pharaoh, therefore, had the following idea:

**«And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying, Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.»** (Exo 5:4-8)

Now, Pharaoh had not forbidden the people of Israel from worshipping their own God. What he did mind, was that their duty to this God was



placed before and above their duty to him as their ruler.

Taking the time to gather together and rest, made him feel they had time to develop what he viewed as fanaticism, leaving Egypt to go three days into the wilderness to sacrifice to this God.

You can have many gods without risking uprising and conflict, but you cannot have more than one lawgiver. Rome and Babylon learned this lesson and allowed many semi-gods and pantheons throughout their empire. They both tolerated the Jewish faith as well. But when the law of their God conflicted with their laws, conflicts were imminent. Their God had to be subdued under the pagan rule or their religion would be viewed as a threat. We see these conflicts emerging when Shadrak, Meshak and Abed Nego refused to abide by the state law in the religious matter, and was cast into the fire (Daniel 3), or Daniel cast into the lion's den, (Daniel 6), and when the Jews made their revolt against Rome, but also when the Christians refused to adore the Roman leaders and their governmental ordained feasts. A conflict always arises between the minority and the leadership when there is a conflicting lawgiver.

Pharaoh likewise was not troubled by Israel or who they worshiped, until God ordained them to shâbath on times not commanded by Pharaoh, or as long as God didn't tell them to disobey Pharaoh. Remember Moses never told Pharaoh they intended never to come back, he only requested for them to go a three days journey to sacrifice

to God. The whole truth of the exodus was at this time hid from Pharaoh.

If Moses had revealed the full truth, Israel might have faced a war on Egyptian territory and God wanted to prevent that. (Example Exo.13:17) So, God ordered Moses to just ask to go into the wilderness and then God would deal with the Egyptians there. Israel was not fit for combat at the time and God knew how to free them completely. He had to separate them from the Egyptians and defeat the Egyptians miraculously.

What Pharaoh was faced with at this point in time, was that the God of Israel was placing His commands above Pharaoh. And Pharaoh would not tolerate it. Can you even have slaves who answer to another Master? It's not possible. Pharaoh thought the best way to quench the potential rebellion was to make sure he alone was their lawgiver and Master. Meaning no laws attributed to the God of Israel that conflicted with his own was permitted.

Israel was not allowed to shâbath from their labors, and they were not allowed to travel outside of Egypt's border to obey some command from their God to sacrifice to Him there. God would not be permitted to take control in instructing the people.

**«So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble instead of straw. And the taskmasters hastened them, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.»** (Exo 5:12-13)

When Israel struggled under the burden placed upon them and asked Pharaoh the reason for this severe command he answered them and said:

**«Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the LORD. Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.»** (Exo.5:17-18)

Pharaoh called their shâbath from their labors as something caused by their own laziness and attempt to escape work, but in reality it was a power struggle. Pharaoh had to show them who was their Master once and for all.

God would not let His people down. He had intended to bring them out

of Egypt for the sake of His promise to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob but also because they had cried to Him for deliverance (Exo 4:31) But before that, God had to show Pharaoh that He was greater than him and therefore He was to be their lawgiver and not Pharaoh. It was the battle over who was to be the lawgiver and ruler over Israel. Pharaoh didn't just claim to have been given the right to rule by the sun god but claimed he was the manifestation of the sun god on earth. Meaning a pharaoh was a god on earth or god's representative.

Their crown had a cobra on the front, this serpent symbolized sovereignty, royalty, deity, and divine authority in ancient Egypt.

The first sign Moses and Aaron give Pharaoh is throwing their staff, a symbol of authority, to the ground and then it turns into a serpent. This was very symbolic at the time and when the sorcerers of pharaoh imitated the sign by turning their staves to serpents, the staff of Aaron eats the serpents of the sorcerers. By this God showed that He was the supreme God and not Pharaoh and the gods he represented. He used their own symbols that they knew to show His superiority. Every good thing in nature the Egyptians credited to their gods. Water was the source of life, not just in the world but the Nile itself was the major reason for Egypt's fruitfulness and success, and the false gods were praised for providing it. Their new year even started when the Nile flooded with its accompanying feast. God

now commands Moses to turn it into blood, remembering the deed all the Egyptians had taken part in when the Pharaoh had commanded them: **«Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river»**

**(Exo 1:22)**

Bear in mind the Egyptians had conspired together and done this not Pharaoh himself. He had just given the command, the people of



**Heqet: Goddess of Fertility**

Egypt had been the executioners. They were willing to commit this crime because of their prejudice against this people that had a different God and different customs.

God showed them he remembered the deed they had done, by turning the river into blood. In the book of Revelation God intends to do it again in the future and it's explained that bloodshed is part of the reason:

**«For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.»**

(Rev.16:6)

But Pharaoh refused to be warned and let them go.

The second plague was frogs. In Egypt, the frog was a symbol of life and fertility and this belief even caused them to create a frog deity named Heqet. Now they came over the land like a plague.

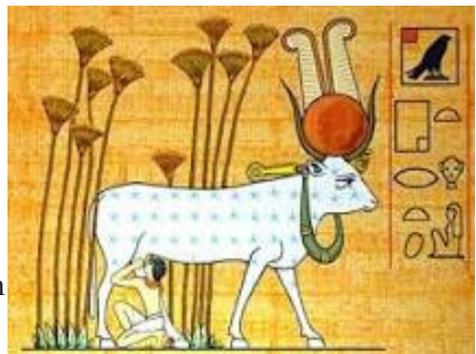
The next plague was associated with death. It interrupted their daily life. The fourth plague were flies.

In the New Kingdom which was when the Exodus took place a golden fly amulet was given in recognition of persistence and bravery in the face of enemies. Now they were swarming the kingdom. In the fifth plague, the Egyptian livestock died.

The sixth plague was boils. The seventh plague was hail, the eighth locusts, and the ninth darkness. All these plagues struck blessings they had credited the idol gods. God struck them harshly. Egypt had become the biggest nation on earth at this time, because of God's blessings dur-

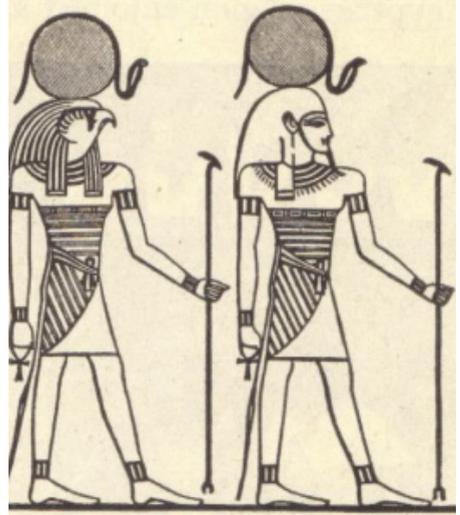


*Egyptian Fly Amulet*



*The Egyptian goddess Hathor was one of the main deities in Egyptian mythology. So much so that when Israel first come to Egypt they were told to live in Goshen because being shepherds for cattle was considered an abomination. (Gen 46:34)*

ing the reign of Joseph. Buying land and wealth to supply people with food for seven years gave Egypt the advantage to other kingdoms and helped it grow to its current prosperous state. Joseph had credited the God in heaven, the Egyptians knew it. They knew how Israel had come to dwell in the land in gratitude for what the God of Joseph had done to save them. In return, they had filled the river with the blood of the children of Israel and they had suppressed them, discriminated against them and made them slaves. Now all their wealth was crumbling because they were refusing to let the people go and be free. Lastly, the sun itself was hidden from them. Pharaoh had claimed to be the sun god manifested



*Pharaoh was the sun god in flesh, representing his authority on earth. God showed the Egyptian the nonsense of this religion by hiding the sun from them leaving the kingdom in darkness for days.*

but here was something greater than the sun-god, Pharaoh's claim to power and as a lawgiver, was cast down.

Still, pharaoh refused to let the people go with their possession that was yet unharmed. He would let them go, but not their valuables especially now that Egypt had lost theirs. The result was the last plague. The first-born all over the land would die if they still refused to let them go. And they did. This time, however, Israel would be harmed by the plague as well, unless they made their case right with God. How could God judge the Egyptians if Israel unapologetically committed similar sins? The plagues would, therefore, come upon all that had not sought atonement for their transgressions.

God would not lead Israel out while rebelling God's authority. The Passover sacrifice marked their exodus, where the blood of the lamb atoning for their sins was to be sprinkled outside on the doorpost. While eating the Passover lamb, they were to stand ready to leave Egypt once and for all, a substitute had died in their place, their sins atoned for and

a new life as a free nation under God could begin (Exo.12)

They were told to ask the Egyptians for gold and silver, and scared as they were after all the events, they did give Israel all they asked for. This was God's way of assuring they got their pay for all their labors for the Egyptians. Now having received pay for their work they were not to be viewed as slaves no more. This was an important signal to Egypt as well as other nations as slaves was regarded as tradeable and the property of someone, but God took this stigma from them by forcing the Egyptians to pay them.

Seeking God's atonement for their transgressions, refusing to worship the Egyptian gods would require them to respect God's laws. And one of those laws was the Sabbath. The moment they showed a willingness to respect the command to shâbath and Pharaoh decided to make that impossible, God was given a reason to fight the Egyptian monarch by force. If Israel wanted to respect Him as a lawgiver and commemorate the mark of Him as Creator, no human ruler would be allowed to stand in the way. God kept the Egyptians occupied with the plagues until Israel was mentally and physically ready to leave.

It's simple. God claims to be the Creator of planet Earth, it's supreme judge. If it's impossible for people on the planet, physically impossible, to keep the laws of the Creator, it means God no longer has any authority there. If the options for the inhabitants of the earth to choose obedience are no longer there, God has lost all say. So, when people want to do God's will but are unable because of earthly rulers, God will fight for their rights to do it. He will even destroy that earthly kingdom, no matter how great it is, to deliver His people so they can obey Him. And this is exactly what will happen in the end times as explained in the Bible. The beast kingdoms are subjected to plagues and cast into "the lake of fire". They had taken from those who "have the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus" the right to trade, buy or sell and even sentenced them to death. The problem this time is that the "beast-power" doing this has received worldwide followers and has united with kings all over the planet. There is no escape for God's people, no promised or deserted land to take refuge. The rebellion and attack on God's people are global and so God intervenes to cast down these kingdoms and take over the control of the planet (See Revelation 13,14,15, 16 & 18).

Now God does not allow people to carry the weight of their possession on the Sabbath, nor does He permit any labor. Walking a whole day with all your possessions would mean hard labor. So, would God send them on their journey moving all their things and animals on the sabbath?

During their exodus from Egypt, we first see them walk for three days and then they were told to camp:

**«And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.»** (Exo 13:20)

After that, they continue their journey until they encamped in front of the Red Sea. No doubt they were told to camp the first time to respect the Sabbath commandment. There is no other day that week where they had complete rest and had they walked for a full seven days it would have been evidence that God told them to disregard the Sabbath. Jesus once said: “But pray ye that your flight be not...on the sabbath Day,” (Matt.24:20) And so, being on the run from something was not an excuse to not keep Sabbath. God has them rest along the way, according to Moses they would worship God on that first stop. And so, it was a day of worship. When they later encamped in front of the Red Sea they were placed under great stress with the Egyptian army following and the parting of the Red Sea. Also, the steep road into the Seabed was even a harder path than the one they had already gone. This could not have been the Sabbath. The most likely day for the weekly sabbath was, therefore, their first camp in Etham.

Remember they had told Pharaoh that they would travel three days into the wilderness to sacrifice to their God, they never said they weren't coming back. It was first when they, after this encampment in Etham, they continued their journey rather than going back that Pharaoh heard about it and came after them and he caught up with them in front of the Red Sea.

**«And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?»** (Exo.14:5)

Israel is saved and the Egyptian army drowns in the Sea. God had given

them many chances and now God had no other choice if Israel were to remain free but to stop the Egyptians once and for all.

When Israel comes to the other side, a little later, God sends them manna to eat. This is when God says to Israel after they go out to look for Manna on the Sabbath:

**«And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?»**

Now, in this perspective that we have just shared, it's easier to understand how God can make this complaint about them after only the first week of Manna with it's first sabbath.

But let's take one last look at Pharaoh. One of his first battles with God, was refusing to let God's people take rest from their work. From the setting of everything, we are most likely talking about Pharaoh fighting against God's Sabbath command.

In the end days, we see this similar setting. The whole world is following an earthly government that is enforcing people to break God's commandments. (Rev 13:15-16, Rev.14:9-12)

Those that follow the earthly ruler will keep his saying and those who refuse will keep God's law.

The earthly government will answer by first demanding those who will not obey it that they are not allowed to buy or sell or even have a livelihood. Then it will also give God's people the death penalty just for following God's command over theirs. We see God will respond to them the same way He did Pharaoh, He will send plagues over them that will affect their livelihood in return until they leave His people alone. But they refuse, just like Pharaoh they continue to try and force God's people to submission, the result is Christ second coming where God's people will be delivered and the earthly governments opposing Him cast into the lake of fire just like Pharaoh and His army was cast in the Red Sea.

In both cases, it was the blood of the substitute, the Passover lamb for Israel and the true lamb Jesus Christ for the believers, His blood, that will give them the exodus and ultimate deliverance. Repentance and covering themselves in the blood of Christ, the true Passover, will save God's people, those who wish to be obedient to Him. And God will deliver His people so that they can serve Him as they wanted. As long

as God has a people on earth who desires to submit themselves to His government, God will interfere.

Pharaoh would not permit God's people to shâbath, feeling it gathered the people under a different lawgiver and by it out of his control. So, he tried to force them to labor. Any ruler doing the same as Pharaoh did will eventually suffer his fate.

## 5. God's times in reform movements

When Israel finally reach Sinai God teaches them His other laws. But the first laws tied to their freedom that they were educated in, were God's feasts and the sabbath. They were their independence days. Exiting from the heathen nation and returning to God's times was to be a sign to them:

**“And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth ... Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.”** (Exo.13:9-20)

Among the group was also a large party of Egyptians and to both them and Israel observing God's feasts had to be learned. When Moses ascended the mountain and was gone for 40 days, the people started getting uneasy and we get the story about the golden calf. Although we don't know exactly if the two can be related it's worth to be noted that the golden calf incident, happened during the summer (Around the fourth month), around the time of the Egyptian new year but also an Egyptian feast called the feast of drunkennes which was celebrated in their first month. The mythological origin of this story is found in the Egyptian book called 'The Book of the Heavenly Cow'. The sun god Re had learned that people were conspiring against him and so he sent the goddess Hathor to punish mankind. In the meantime, the humans fled to the desert, as they became fearful of Ra. Notice in the myth the people

“fled to the desert” and Israel had just fearfully watched God manifest Himself on the mountain and heard His voice which caused tremble. Now their mediator Moses even seemed missing. The likeness of Israel’s current situation and the myth tied to the Egyptian feast had great similarities.

The myth of the Egyptian feast continues to explain that Hathor transformed herself to a lion and slew mankind in the desert. In one version of the story, the goddess went on a rampage, and was about to wipe out all of humanity when

Ra took pity on mankind. And so, Ra filled the desert with beer which Hathor mistook for human blood and she drank it and became drunken and fell asleep and in that way the people in the desert was spared. The feast was to commemorate this myth and drums and music were played while everyone was permitted to drink until they passed out. The rituals included dancing and the lighting of torches and sexual intercourse. And so, this feast took place around the same time the golden calf was made by Israel who just came from Egypt. And a group of Egyptians had even come with them. This feast would be a custom both the Israelites and the Egyptian that came with them knew of, and even might be more



A scene from the Book of the Heavenly Cow as depicted in the tomb of Seti I



used to than the times God had just introduced to them. And so, this feast, and what was tied to it was not taken out of the blue. By performing the tradition of this feast they believed the god Ra would save them from being slaughtered by the gods in the wilderness. They were in the desert, they were scared of God and the time frame fitted perfect.

Moses had the following response when he descended to the camp:

**“And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp. And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.**

**And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses’ anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount” (Exo. 32:17-19)**

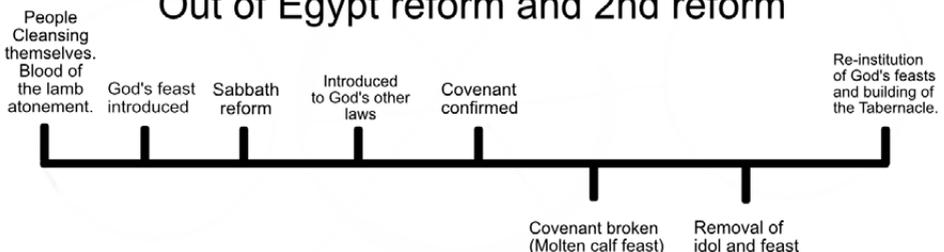
The first thing God had done as part of their exit and reform from Egypt, was to introduce a new start of the year and a new feast. Now they had fallen away and as they said about the event of the golden calf:

**“And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.” ( Ex.32:5)**

The reform from Egypt was God’s feast and the falling away was a heathen or self invented feast.

Now, in order to reform they had to rid themselves of both the idol and the idolatrous feast. God’s sabbath and feasts are given and repeated in all four books of the law, in Exodus, in Leviticus, in Numbers and

## Out of Egypt reform and 2nd reform

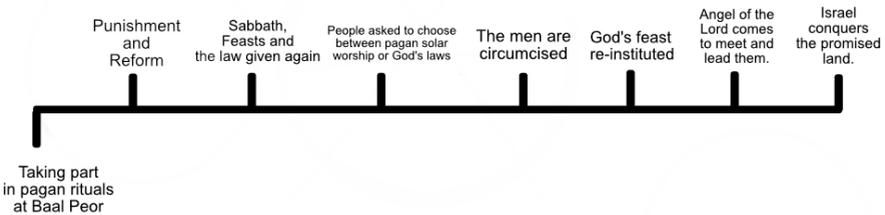


in Deuteronomy. The repeating of the law four times shows how central they were.

### **Israel's Wilderness Reform.**

Israel never really shook off themselves the Egyptian mentality, and kept being dissatisfied with God's leadership in the wilderness. The result was that God could not bless them or use them to conquer the promised land. The next generation would, but right before they were to cross, the Israeli men began to make relationships with Moabite and Midianite women, which again resulted in them taking part in religious rituals with them. A reform was then initiated. The end reform before taking over the land consisted of re-instituting God's feasts.

## **Out of Wilderness REFORM**



### **The Kings:**

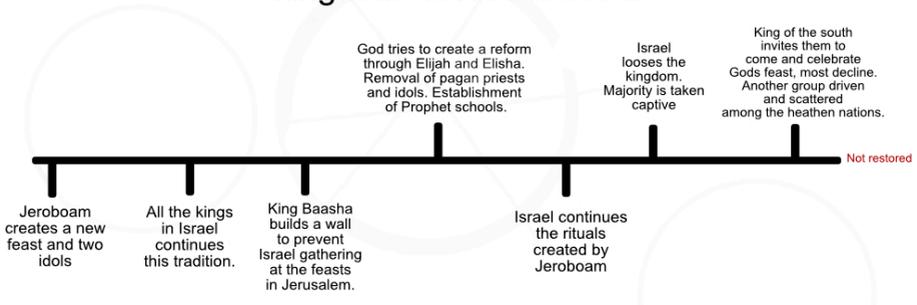
#### **Jereboam**

Solomon's kingdom had started good with God's blessings. He kept God's laws and taught them to the people. He built God's temple and inaugurated it during God's feast of Tabernacles, where God Himself descended and came into the temple. However, Solomon went away from God's law slowly, as he married many heathen women and started to allow them to celebrate and practice their heathen rites. The mixing of truth and error became part of the culture.

After Solomon died the kingdom was torn between north and south, placing Solomon’s son as king of the south kingdom and Jereboam king of the north kingdom. However, Jereboam feared the feasts of God would become an authority problem for him. If everyone from his northern kingdom travelled to Jerusalem to gather for God’s feasts there, he worried that their hearts would connect to the king of the south kingdom. In order to avoid losing his kingdom, he erected two golden calves, one north of Jerusalem and the other one in Dan. He then made a new feast in the eighth month, that they were to celebrate instead of God’s feast. He still claimed they worshipped the God of heaven, only in a different way.

Although many reforms were attempted in Israel, with prophets such as Elijah and Elisha present, Israel never reformed away from the pagan feasts and practices. The reform never led to them re-instituting God’s feasts. In the end, the Bible tells us, God took His protection away and they were driven from the land. One of the last calls they got before the rest was taken away, was a call from the king of Judah to come to Jerusalem and again celebrate God’s feasts in order to renew their relationship with God. But most of them scorned and rejected the messengers.

Northern Kingdom **reform never completed**,  
kingdom never restored.



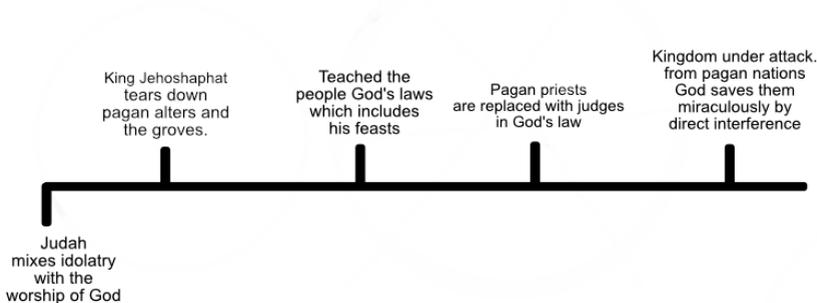
**Asa**

Whenever a king in Judah tried to reform the people back to worshiping God alone, he would always re-institute God’s calendar as part of this reform. When Asa did his reform and «put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin», they celebrated God’s

gathering in the third month (2Ch 15:8-10). This gathering was conceived as a threat to the king of Israel, who had a long line of rulers behind him who considered it harmful to the kingdom for their people to go to Jerusalem to celebrate feasts and other gatherings. During Asa's reign, king Baasha of Israel went so far to prevent it that he «built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.» (2.Ch.16:1) He literally wanted to stop Israel from celebrating God's feasts according to the law, it became a matter of authority and loyalty.

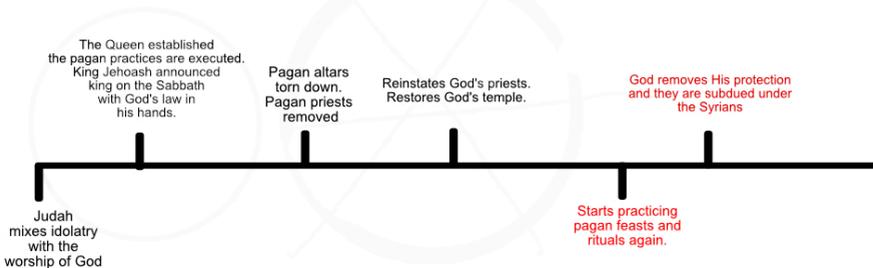
### Jehosaphat's reform:

## Reform of King Jehoshaphat



### Jehoash's reform:

## Reform of King Jehoash - relapse



## Hezekiah

When King Hezekiah cleaned the land of idols, he re-established God's feasts starting with the Feast of Unleavened bread. Instituting God's feasts and removing pagan practices went hand in hand once again.

«He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves» and

«And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel. ...And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see. Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the LORD... For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them". (2Ki 18:4; 1.Ch.30:1,7-10)

The people that laughed and scorned the invitation to come and celebrate God's feast to rid themselves of idolatry, was the last group of people to be taken captive. It was also the last invitation to Israel, the northern kingdom, before they were gone for good.

## Reform of King Hezekiah



## **Manasseh and Josiah**

However, a time span took place before Judah also went into captivity. When Manasseh was king in Judah, truth had become lost to the people. They had followed the practices of other nations for such a long time they were in most part ignorant of God's system. Manasseh was king for over 50 years and the pagan practices were so well established that his grandson Josiah was largely ignorant of God's additional laws or how to follow them properly. They knew the ten commandments and about the Ark of the Covenant, it was a «talk of the town» according to the book of Jeremiah (Jer.3:16). Mostly because they wanted to be independent politically and the Ark represented a symbol of independence because of its past history, and because the Ark was carried in front of their wars when they got the land. They forgot it wasn't the Ark that brought victory but God and He had conditions for delivering them. And His feasts were a large part of their independence, tied to their freedom.

However, Josiah tried to reform the land completely, removing all the priests of the pagan religion and their idols. These priests were a counterfeit of God's priests and in competition to God's place of worship and had alternative feasts after their calendar. God had ordered to Moses that none such time setters were to be permitted within their borders as they drew people away from God and His laws:

**«There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch» (Deu 18:10)**

**«And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven» (Deu 4:19).**

If you follow their laws you are in God's view "worshipping" a false religious system.

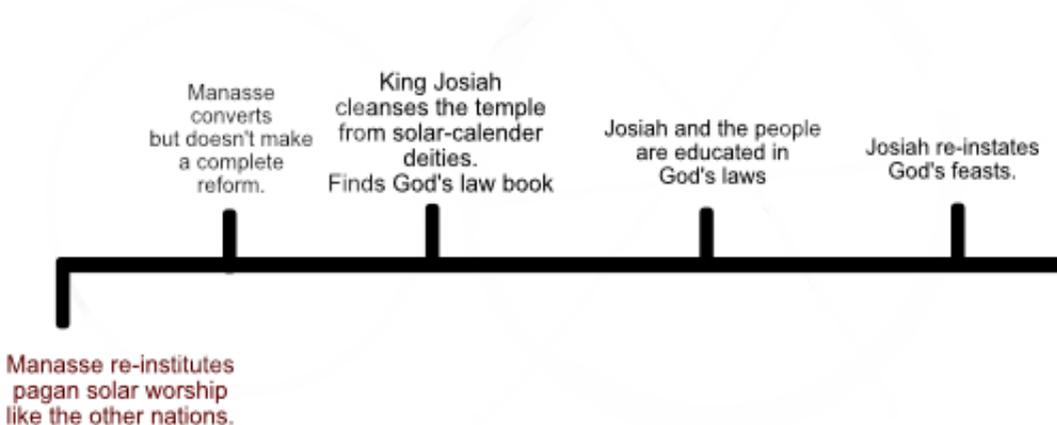
While renovating the temple the priest found the book of the Covenant with among others God's other feasts that no longer were observed. Josiah, when reading, realized all the sins of the people and that they were going to receive God's punishments mentioned in the book. Even though he had cleaned the land from idols, their practices were still not in harmony with God's laws.

He realized they had not just added idol worship in the land, but not kept God's calendar. After receiving an encouragement from God, the first thing Josiah does after being acquainted with the content of the book is to re-establish Passover and the feast of unleavened bread in the kingdom establishing them as a nation under God. And the Ark is placed back in to the temple.

**«Moreover Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. ...And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.» (2Ch 35:1 & 18)**

In fact, every time there is a major successful reform happening in the

## Reform of King Manasseh and King Josiah

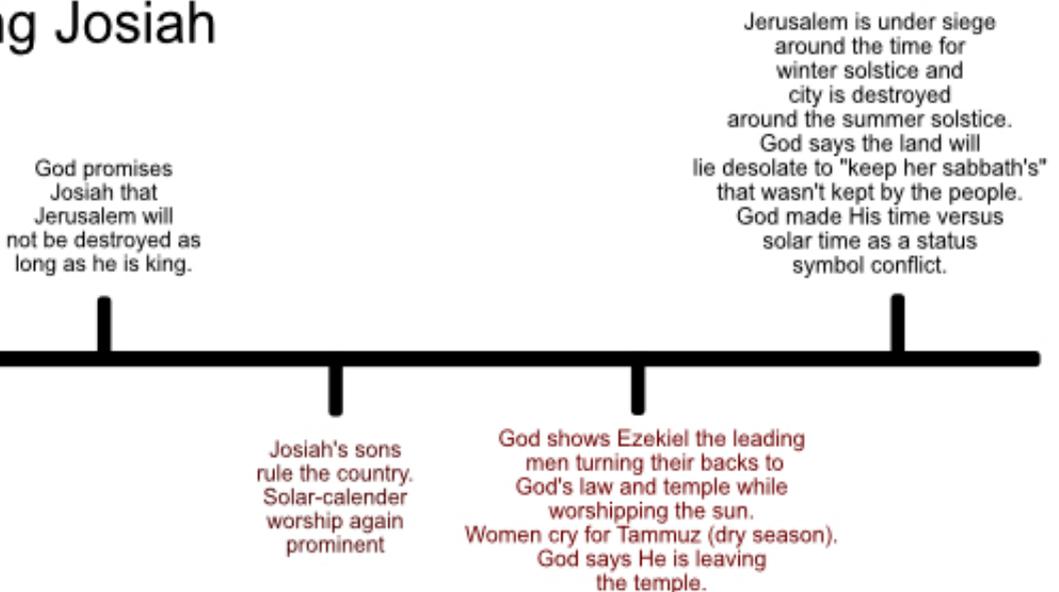


Bible, God's holy times is always a part of the end reform, bringing them back represented a final cleansing from the pagan influence. It's a final rejection of the «ways of the heathen» and a building of the relationship with God instead, a spiritual separation from the pagan world. We can read how Josiah removed the chariots of the sun that had been placed by God's temple. The chariots and horses represented how the sun travelled it's cyclus in the sky. In ancient Egypt they compared it with an eagle while other nations used horses and wagons as it was considered a bigger power symbol. Although details were changed over times and traditions somewhat differed, the base belief was the same and it was tied to the solar calendar and the suns movements. Why was it by God's temple? Because under Manasseh's reign they had followed the calendar of the pagans.

### Josiah's sons and the Babylonian siege

Spite Josiah's attempt, Judah never completely stopped their mixing of idol worship with the worship of God, and when Josiah's sons took over the throne things went fast in the wrong direction again. However God had promised Josiah that because of his reform Jerusalem would not be conquered during his reign. As long as they kept God's calendar and laws God would not permit them to be destroyed. As long as they

## g Josiah



were obedient to God, He would rule over them and save them. But if they served the gods of the other nations, kept their times and subject themselves to their feasts God would give them into the hands of these nations.

It's not unlike what happened during Christ crucifixion. They yelled while rejecting Christ:

**«Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.»** (Joh 19:15)

God then permitted none other than Caesar to order the siege and conquest of Jerusalem in 70 AD.

The connection with the pagan calendar was not to be completely avoided when they were doing trade with other nations. Having the same calendar system was an advantage for trade and the «buying and selling».

They were invited to celebrate each others feasts, declining hospitality were considered rude and could affect good trading relations with other nations. Most heathens had no problem in taking part in each others rituals, only the God of the Bible forbade such activity making Israel when they were faithful, a stinch among other nations.

Peace agreements and all kinds of dealings with other nations involved an understanding of their calendar system and thereby also their gods and feasts because everything was so tightly knit together. Accepting invitations to pagan feasts were considered polite social accepted behavior, refusing was alienation and hostility.

And the feasts were the temptation. This was part of the reason they so easily adopted the pagan calendar and thereby the pagan feasts. It created a togetherness in the world and simplified trade and gave them a desired acceptance. Not to mention it giving them something to worship that they could see, that was part of their everyday life-cyclus. It made sense to many.

Right before God permits Jerusalem to be destroyed, we don't just see the women celebrating the summer feast of Tammuz, but we also see the leaders of the people turning their backs to God's temple that contained God's law, while worshipping the sun in the east (Eze 8:16). It

was the sun rising in the east and its position in the sky that created the pagan calendar and so the sunrise was tied to the entire yearly solar cycle. God called what the men did a «greater» «abomination» (Ezek.8:15) This is very important to understand as God explains it as part of the reason why He leaves his sanctuary on earth and Jerusalem.

They turned their backs to his law to obey Shamash (the sun) as the lawgiver.

His times replaced with the solar calendar was according to God not only a greater abomination, but an abomination that would leave them desolate:

**«So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblah, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the LORD.»** (Eze 6:14)

It's an abomination that leaves them desolate, a term later used again about the future and the Christian church. The change of His times and laws are called an abomination and hostility against God. (Dan 11:31 / 7:25)

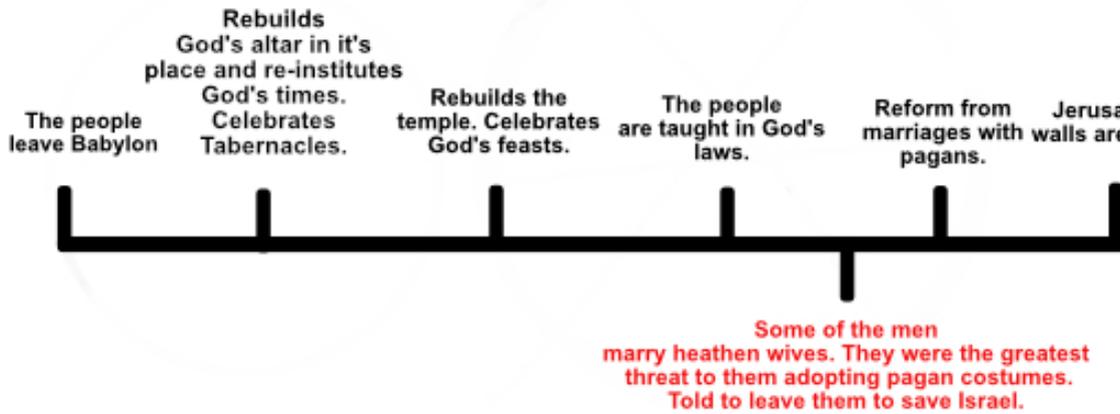
God is not ruler of a church that doesn't keep His times and laws. And we will see how this unfolded in the Christian church later.

Remember how the leaders were bowing with their backs against God's law and temple to worship the sun in the east? December 23rd to 25th was the time when the sun was at its lowest on the horizon as they saw it and was part of the marking of the sun's rebirth and elevation in the sky.

When Israel was sieged by Babylon, the tenth day of the tenth month, it took place around the time when there would be a religious marking for the sun's re-birth. Meanwhile the Ark of God containing His law was hidden.

God had left the city and abandoned them to their gods, feasts and their enemies. The sun they had bowed down to as a lawgiver was not going to save them, as it rose on the sky at the same time that they became captives by the Babylonian siege. And in the fourth month, around

# Reform after the Babylonian cap



the summer solstice, the city was destroyed. The two greatest markers celebrating the sun's movements, the sun they had knelt to as a law-giver played a part in their downfall also physically. Now the same sun marked their siege and destruction. In the fifth month the temple was destroyed, the hottest time of year close to the time they would cry over Tammuz, tears were shed for the temple.

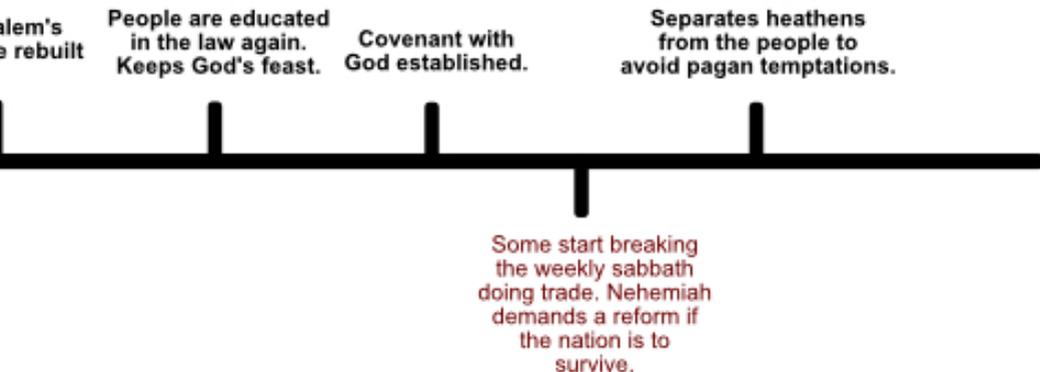
## Return from Babylon.

When they returned from Babylon they understood that their hope on continuing being God's people were tied to them observing God's times and keeping God's laws. God had already said to them about their captivity:

**«Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.»**  
(Lev 26:34-35)

As you can see, keeping God's times meant a lot to God. He said:

**«Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes**



were after their fathers' idols» (Eze 20:24)

So, when Judah returned to Jerusalem, they re-instituted God's feast system and continued to keep it until Jesus came who also kept them. They now understood that the keeping of God's times and laws were their protection not just from idol worship but from mixing truth and error. By keeping these feasts, they were less tempted to keep the pagan, and thereby adopting their meaning and practices. They needed to not make any compromise or blending of customs, even for the sake of peace and friendship with other nations. When someone failed to see the importance of this and started breaking God's sabbath, they were heavily rebuked. Nehemiah had rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem and was desperately trying to restore the nation under God:

**«There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.**

**Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?**

*Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.*

**And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.**

**So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.**

**Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.»** (Neh 13:16-17)

The temptations were always there because of trade with heathens and so Nehemjah saw no other choice but to be firm and physically shut them out.

However, as we will see is that in their desperation to keep separated from the pagans after the suppression from pagan nations, the Jewish nation made decisions God had not asked them to make, which is part of what Jesus had to address when He came. They fell into the opposite pit trying to avoid the first. They were hoping if they showed strict obedience, Messiah would come and give Israel their freedom from Rome as he had from other nations in the past, when they were obedient. And God would have, if they had accepted Messiah when He came.

However, their fear of breaking God's law became so great that they started making their own rules and regulations turning God's law unrecognizable.

However, God had said they were not permitted to add laws to his laws, and so, Jesus addressed this problem in His earthly ministry.

Their laws and regulations were so bad that in the end God's law were set aside to keep their traditions tied to God's law. Confusing? Jesus said:

**“Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye”** (Mar 7:13).

Just like God had let Jerusalem fall around the time of the winter and summer solstice, Christ mission and plan of salvation were to take place during God's times. They were a symbol of true freedom in the Lord's

salvation.

All of God's times are mentioned in the gospels and the new testament. In the Gospels we can see that Jesus showed up in Jerusalem for all the feasts according to God's law. We see Him there at several times during the feast of unleavened bread and the feast of Tabernacles. Jesus cleansed the temple during the feast of unleavened bread. Jesus knew when He travelled there for the last feast that it would be His death and before He died, He cleansed it again.

Christ did not just want to clean the men buying and selling in the temple courtyard, but in His speeches He tried to clean God's laws and doctrines from human superstition, additional regulations and anything that distorted the true meaning of God's laws.

To love God and His ways, and to love and care for your fellow humans.

To fulfill God's law in mercy and kindness, making His sabbath a happy occasion and not a fearful act to please an unpredictable angry God.

**“If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath...and call the sabbath a delight ...Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it”** (Isa 58:13-14)

Not just was this the case with the Sabbath, but with all of God's laws. They were to represent everything good and that which lifted mankind into God's image. God being forbearing, good, the defender and seeker of the weak and lost.

**“The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.”** (Eze 34:4)

They had taken God's law and used it to suppress and harm the weak. Jesus was upset over how His law had been distorted and His love for mankind seemed to have been completely removed as the purpose for them. How could God build a relationship with man when they misun-

derstood and misapplied the principles of His law distorting God's character and identity?

This is in part why Christ came as the "word in flesh" to show people what the law really looked like when it was kept the right way with the right mentality. Christ is the law kept perfectly. He reflects to us what the law is. And it did not look like the law-keeping of the scribes and pharisees.

Stephen accused them and said to them: ***"Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it"*** (Act 7:53)

The apostles would not have it them calling Jesus the law-breaker when in fact they were the ones who were breaking it in reality.

Jesus had claimed that He had perfectly kept God's law, and their accusations against Jesus as a law-breaker, was intended to scare the Jews from listening to Him. They lied about Jesus and claimed they themselves were the once keeping God's laws. Seeing Jesus didn't keep their traditions added to the law, the people were declined to believe that it was Jesus who didn't respect the law.

**"Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD. How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain"**  
(Jer 8:7-8) .

The one they were to have a holy convocation with on the sabbath, was Jesus, yet they despised Him and rejected Him as He represented God's laws and times differently than they did. And they chose their own religion over God's revelation. Although God's times were abused, God did not reject them. They still belonged to Him.



*This mosaic is from the floor of a sixth-century AD synagogue located at the foot of the northern slopes of the Gilboa mountains near Beit She'an, Israel. It's a great example of the idol worship in Judah and Israel having the same principles. On top is seen the Ark of the Covenant and two Menorah's from God's truth. Underneath is a Solar calendar as a sun disc with each of the 12 months represented. In the middle is the Roman sun-god Sol Invictus/Helios with his chariot and horses used to travel through the sky. It was this very mixing of God's system with the solar calendar that was the great falling away and which caused their loss of independence. Here we see a synagogue much later seemingly indifferent to the mixing of the two religions. But this was a betrayal to God.*

## 6.

# God's times in the first Christian era

Jesus reclaims His times and reveals their real meaning, the same meaning as before: freedom under God's reign. Christ died on the feast of passover and rose on the feast of first fruits within the feast of unleavened bread. From this day they were to eat new grain, and from this day Christ presented salvation through the new covenant. After Christ ascension the disciples gathered after Christ instruction on God's feast of Pentecost where they received a special blessing, the outpouring of the Holy Spirit (Act.2:1). Yes, God chose His feast by law, his holy convocation, for the outpouring of the spirit. Jesus was blessing them on His Holy convocation and by it confirming their continues existence in the new covenant.

Many oversee this fact when reading their Bible: God still blesses those who respect His times. Paul mentions his desire to keep the feasts several times and urges them to keep them the right way (Act.18:21; Act 20:6; Act.20:16, 1Co.5:8, Apg.20:7; Phil.4,9).

He is also told to be keeping the sabbath and that he chose this day to bring the gospel of Jesus to both the Jews and pagans (Act.13:42-44, Act.16:13, Act.17:2, Act.18:4.) Yes even God's blessings through the messenger Paul was given on God's chosen day. God had not changed His times.

We also see the feasts represented in the book of revelation as the sanctuary and it's service were connected to the feasts.

### **The Christian congregation repeats Israel's history**

However as pagan and Christians started mingling, many started mixing the two religions just like Israel and Judah had once done before them.

Many converted was still married to unconverted and chose to compromise. We see this first mentioned in Paul's letter to the Galatians where he rebukes them for going back to the pagan calendar system. Paul criticizes newly converted Christians for trying to add the pagan calendar with its feasts into their new-found faith:

**«Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.**

**But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.»** (Gal 4:8-10)

Yes, Paul addressed the problem with observing the pagan calendar together with Christianity, for the very reason that Paul knew the history of his own people and that every time his people had abandoned God's times for the pagan calendar, it had ended up in bondage. They had learned the hard way that God's times was their freedom and that the pagan lead to bondage. Paul, a learned pharisee, was horrified to see the mixing of the two. (Php.3:5)

Jews had also told them they were not allowed to keep the Biblical feasts because it was only for them which was circumcised and so they continued their own traditions.

The Galatians seemed to think it did not matter if they followed the traditions of the pagan calendar as long as they worshipped God in it, but Paul told them otherwise.

Paul knew how this loose mentality once lead Israel to make the same mistakes. The pagan calendar systems were the main competing religion to the true worship of God and always had been. Israel had ended up mixing their religion with heathen costumes because of trade and intermarriages with heathens. But now the Christians had a large party of heathens entering their movement with the challenges that followed with it.

God would not forever struggle with His people who abandoned His system for the sake of the pagan. In the future an even greater peril would come as the false calendar of the pagan would be credited to God's Own name. The same system God had battled to keep away from

His people, would be claimed to be His own times. Not only that, God's own times would be considered a crime and anyone following them suffer persecution all in Christ name.

It was the ultimate betrayal after God had fought against this religious system for so long, ever since it's origin in Babel. And unfortunately, this betrayal happened when pagans converted only partly to Christianity. Not having the harsh experience of mixing the pagan calendar with the worship of God that Israel had made, the new Christian direction was ready to make all the same mistakes.

**“The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after”** (Ecc.1:9-11)

Or the more modern quote often associated with Holocaust: “Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it”

They wanted the salvation that Christ offered but they did not want to give up their beloved feasts and traditions. When the romans suggested they could Christianize the pagan customs, people seemed happy about this direction.

It could also create peace in families that were torn because some were Christians and some were pagans. The pagan calendar became the Christian. The ancient gods were called saints instead, and could still be prayed to. The suns-rebirth was now Christ birthday. The summer solstice became the birthday of St. John the Baptist. The Biblical feast of unleavened bread was now replaced with Easter, which fell on the first Sunday after the full moon that came after the solar vernal equinox. The day of atonement, Day of trumpets and Feast of Tabernacles that Jesus had kept were all removed. New feasts with pagan origin was placed there instead, whatever the church seemed fit.

Basically, the majority of Christians keep old pagan feasts Christianized.

The rise of the Papal church was behind these changes. Having been

appointed by the Roman emperors, they continued the Roman traditions of their likening, but they also created their own traditions that was a contradiction to God's. Not only that, they claimed that salvation through Christ blood could only be obtained by entering their church on their appointed times. Those who didn't would not receive forgiveness and would be condemned "by Christ".

They did the sin of Jereboam which once lead to Israel's downfall, only much worse.

Sunday, celebrated in honor of the sun, became the new Sabbath and God's chosen sabbath was made into a workday. The Papal institution claimed they had been granted permission from God Himself to make any changes to His times or law as they pleased. Apparently "God" was pleased with them changing the times to the old pagan system and had given His approval. And if you wanted to obey God you had to respect His wishes and substitute God's times with the church appointed ones, and especially Sunday which was instituted as the day of gathering for the church. Yes, if you wanted to take part in Christ salvation you had to show up and keep this day holy. And so, it was that the church instituted the old pagan solar calendar and so, it happened that Christian nations all over the world now follow the ancient pagan solar calendar with its accompanying feasts.

God had warned the Christian church in the book of Daniel, about a coming deceiver who would be very bold:

**«And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.»** (Dan 7:25)

Again, God warns that the removal or change of His time would leave His people "in the hands" of the enemy itself just like it had in the past. God doesn't change, neither does the consequence of choosing "the ways of the heathen" (Jer 10:2)

God's enemy changes God's calendar. It's that simple, God prophesied the event before it happened. Telling us it would happen, the result of the time change and that He is not pleased with it. God Himself says His calendar and sabbaths is a sign of your relationship with him. It's His true church. This part of the relationship is broken when the pagan

calendar is instituted in place of God's calendar. In Daniel 7 this act of thinking he can change God's times is considered a blasphemy. But using the word «think to» God states that just because this ruler claims to have changed them with His authority doesn't mean he has actually changed God's times. No human ruler can change God's times, they are ever the same. His act does not make God change them even if he claims God's name while doing it. And that is just what the Catholic Church claims, that the calendar changes by their authority and that God adjusts to their decisions.

However, the majority of Christians followed the church's decision and what is now known as the "dark ages" followed. Slow progress, wars, plagues and bloodshed were part of this time of earth's history. For God it was an era of darkness as people no longer knew Him. People knew little of the content of the Bible and depended on the priests to show them the way. The church got rich on peoples superstitions and they persecuted Christians who wanted to keep God's original law, considering them as troublemakers and a disturbance to peace.

The Catholic Church became as king Jereboam and king Baasha. First, in order to establish their kingdom in Rome, the connection to Jerusalem and the birth of the Christian church had to be removed. Part of making people look to the Roman pontiff as their Christian leader, involved changing the Jewish roots. Among those roots that both hindered ecumenical reunion with the heathens as well as the acceptance of the Roman pontiff as the established leadership, were God's feasts and sabbath.

In them lied the antidote against heathenism and deceptions. This is in part why the sabbath and the biblical feasts was removed, to strengthen the power of the Roman pontiff. In that way he did the sins of Jereboam. The sins of Baasha was building a fortified wall between the north and the south kingdom to avoid the people of Israel from travelling and partaking in the feast in Jerusalem. The Catholic church had the same approach when they not only asked for obedience for their own feasts and holy day to be kept, but they built a wall to God's feasts by forbidding them to be kept, from forbidding association with Jews during the Biblical feasts and by threats. They used force and superstition

to convince people to adopt to their system.

We will look at some more quotes related to this time period in a later chapter.

Just like Israel and Judah never had completely rejected God's belief system but rather mixed it with paganism, so did the Catholic church. Biblical laws and costumes were mixed together with the pagan practices to such a degree that most people did not know what was Biblical and what wasn't.

The change from the Biblical times to the ancient solar calendar did not happened without a battle.

Especially the change of time setting from the biblical feast of unleavened bread to Easter was heavily fought, however the church with Rome in her back won the majority.

*"The early development of the celebration of Easter and the attendant calendar disputes were largely a result of Christianity's attempt to emancipate itself from Judaism. Sunday had already replaced the Jewish sabbath early in the second century, and despite efforts in Asia Minor to maintain the Jewish passover date of 14 Nisan for Easter [or, rather, the true Passover] (hence the name *Quartodecimans* [meaning 'Fourteeners']), the Council of Nicaea adopted the annual Sunday following the full moon after the vernal equinox (March 21)" (Walter Elwell, editor, *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, 1984, "Easter")*

*"Clement, most famous of the Alexandrian college faculty and a teacher of Origen, boasted that he would not teach Christianity unless it were mixed with pagan philosophy. Third, Victor I, bishop of Rome, entered into a compact with Clement, about 190, to carry on research around the Mediterranean basin to secure support to help make Sunday the prominent day of worship in the church. Sunday was already a day exalted among the heathen, being a day on which they worshiped the sun; yet Rome and Alexandria well knew that most of the churches throughout the world sanctified Saturday as the Sabbath of the fourth commandment. Fourth, when Victor I, in lordly tones, pronounced excommunication on all the churches of the East who would not with him make Easter always come on Sunday, Alexandria supported this first*

*exhibition of spiritual tyranny by the bishop of Rome. Lucian opposed Alexandria's policies and for this has been bitterly hated and his name kept in the background. In the church struggle over Paul of Samosam, Lucian held a loof from both parties. When it appeared as if neither side would win, appeal was made to the pagan emperor Aurelian. The party led by the bishops of Rome and Alexandria could well bow its head with shame that the aid of a heathen emperor was invoked to settle a controversy over the divine Son of God. Most astonishing to relate, the emperor declined to judge the case and commanded (A.D. 270) that it should be submitted to the judgment of the bishops of Italy and Rome. In referring this issue to the bishop of the capital city and his associates, it was assumed that they were responsible for the whole Christian church." (Church in the Wilderness by Benjamin G. Wilkinson, chapter 5)*

The power change and the power struggle was real and long lasting, but this shows some of it. Nothing happened in silence and historical records still shows us a lot of what happened. The split between the Orthodox and Catholic churches was also tied to the setting of Easter. But even before that there was a power struggle between several Christian centers, and the only reason the Roman pontiff won the power and became head of the church, was the help authority from the Roman emperor. The very same power Christ had called an abomination and who had Him crucified and who destroyed the temple in Jerusalem. Now truth was crucified under their leadership as well. Once again religious leaders had asked the Roman rulers for help to rid themselves of the competition just like the Jewish leaders had gone to the Roman government to get their aid to execute Jesus.

The Catholic church had placed up an abomination that would leave them desolate. God was not king in their midst, they did not represent Him when they rejected His laws, and they were offering people a false Christianity packed with rituals and promises that was without God. While the church grew and gained more and more civil power those who continued to keep God's order were slowly quenched, and disappeared until truth became lost in the church. This continued for over a thousand years.

## **The reformation**

Just like the discovery of the book of the covenant in the days of King Josiah led to a reform, the spread and translation of the Bible all over Europe led Europe into a reform. However, translating, copying and spreading the Bible were forbidden and many risked their lives to enlighten people on real Christianity. The invention of the printing press helped this work greatly. As knowledge of the word of Scripture increased, they realized that a lot of the practices, rites and belief system they had was not founded upon scripture and God's word but heathenism and pagan superstition. They realized how far they had fallen. Part of the reformers therefore tried to rid themselves of the traditions of the church that didn't correspond with Scripture.

However, as the reform movement made way, they started to enforce the not keeping of the solar-Christian feasts, realizing their tie to the Roman pontiff and his authority.

Here is an example from Scotland:

*“That all days that heretofore have been kept holy, besides the Sabbath days, such as Yule [Christ-mass] day, Saint's days, and such others, may be abolished, and a civil penalty against the keepers thereof by ceremonies, banqueting, fasting, and such other vanities.”* – General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, *Articles to be Presented to my Lord Regent's Grace (1575)*. <https://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?m=t&s=1224181129316590>

From England:

*“Q. 3. May not the Popish holy-days be observed?”*

*A. The Popish holy-days ought not to be observed, because they are not appointed in the Word; and, by the same reason, no other holy-days may be kept, whatsoever pretence there be of devotion towards God, when there is no precept or example for such practice in the holy scripture.”* – Thomas Vincent (Nonconformist minister; London), *An Explicatory Catechism: or, An Explanation of the Assembly's Catechism (1708)*. <https://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=12211861852046>

## **These are just two of many examples.**

### **USA**

In the 17th century the puritans, when first coming to the USA, forbade Christmas because of its pagan-catholic origin as the winter solstice feast. However, with time, the catholic holy days would make a big comeback.

The ban by the Puritans was revoked in 1681 by an English appointed governor, Edmund Andros; however, it was not until the mid-19th century that celebrating Christmas became fashionable. President Abraham Lincoln claimed there were catholic Jesuits infiltrating all over the country, that the catholic church wished to bring the nation under Papal influence, it appears he got it right. Although they feared the mixing of civil and religious authority they failed to see the danger in re-instituting Papal ordinances as they seemed harmless.

Ironically, five years after Abraham Lincoln was assassinated, December 25 was declared a federal holiday in the United States in 1870. Since then Christmas Day has become a steadily more important holiday. The United States, whom through their constitution had declared not to favor any religious direction, had made a papal instituted feast a holy day a federal law. Not only that, but several other catholic origin feasts made their way into the US, including Valentine Day and Halloween (all saint day). USA would be the nation that would re-introduce the catholic holy days to the world, including Christmas, on a massive scale. They became the inspiration to other protestant nations. They seemed unaware they were now doing the Papal church great honor by bringing christians again under his laws. Through their media inventions Catholicism and their feasts was the main Christian direction represented.

In 1898, in the beginning of the art of film the first Christmas movie was made, and containing the first motion depiction of Santa Claus. The massive Christmas propaganda movies to follow would almost always depict those who didn't believe in Christmas, or didn't keep it as «the bad guys». Through music and visuals was born the Christmas «spirit»,

a worm cozy feeling of togetherness and family bliss mistaken for the presence of God. That one time a year where everyone (who celebrated Christmas) was charitable and good. Instead of the sun god going through the sky as an eagle or falcon (Egypt and Babylon), or traveling with it's chariot and horses (Greece and Rome), a worm cozy Santa Claus travelled with raindeers instead to "bless the world" with his gifts. Santa was the one to judge if someone was naughty or nice. The Christmas package and commercial success was so great that it became most peoples favorite holy day and it was and is almost considered an abomination to speak against it or to not keep it. USA brought through their movies and trade this holy day even to countries that did not keep them and they became unconsciously the papal evangelist in the way that it was the Church who had instituted these days that was the ones who were honored by people keeping it.

### **Sunday and Sabbath**

Although the reform movement early on had tried to rid themselves of Catholic-pagan customs they refused to give up Sunday which they considered to be a divine institution even though it was not mentioned in the Bible as holy.

The Catholic Church itself was quick to address the hypocrisy in their statement against those who would not keep papal feasts but continued to keep Sunday holy as a sabbath:

**«How prove you that the Church hath power to command feasts and holy days? ...By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of, and therefore they fondly contradict themselves, but keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same Church »** Manual of Christian Doctrine (1906) p.67. By Daniel Ferres, ed

What they say is that the fact that they keep Sunday holy is them accepting the church has authority to change God's very law and if they do they should follow the churches authority in regards to the other feasts as well. The two cannot be separated. Either they have the authority or they don't.

And so, the papal feast are part of the mark of papal athority as well as

Sunday. A part of the reform movement in the USA did however realize the unbiblical history of Sunday and changed their worship to the Biblical sabbath. However, this was at the time a very small part of the evangelical and protestant movement.

Seventh-day Baptists had for long rejected Sunday for the sake of the Biblical sabbath, but they were very few in number. However, when a seventh-day Baptist woman addressed the Advent movement, sabbath keepers started to increase in large numbers because of the eager missionary spirit within that movement.

The confusion was still not over. Even here it would take an odd direction.

Not keeping papal feast and having accepted the biblical Sabbath their reformation back to God's system seemed almost complete. However, when presented with God's other times and feasts they refused to receive them because of the hundreds of years the Churches had misinterpreted the writings of Paul, an inheritance from the Catholic Church's doctrines. After a hundred years this sabbath-movement started to adopt catholic feasts and especially Christmas back into their worship. Even offering service on the 25th of December. Likewise, with the Baptists.

In modern times a smaller group of Adventists started keeping God's feasts and even faced discrimination from their other Adventists brethren.

Why were there such strong feeling against someone keeping God's times? Another Christian movement, the World Wide Church of God recognized that all of God's times had to be restored and resolved themselves to keep them all. However, changes took place in the leadership and soon they changed their services back to Sunday services. The fear that was tied to the starting of observing Gods times were evident and had it's explanation.

The mainstream Christian evangelical churches had great resistance towards both biblical-sabbath keeping and the keeping of God's feast and advocated their resistance. They were strong in their opinion that these times had been abolished on the cross and the attempt to keep them was an insult to God Himself. Because of the strong words many

were scared to displease God by keeping God's times and thus they continued to keep all the papal instituted times with a good conscience. Only a remnant of the Adventist church seemed to turn completely from papal times to God's times. But during the end of the 20th century they would find another growing group backing them up on this topic. This was the messianic movement. Inspired by converted Jews and converted evangelicals God's times became a joyously feast which inspired people to rid themselves of all traditions that had no foundation in the scripture. The messianic movement accomplished to remove the stigma of these feasts as something dangerous and thus more people dared to include them in their worship no longer fearing "God's condemnation" that had been placed upon them by other evangelicals.

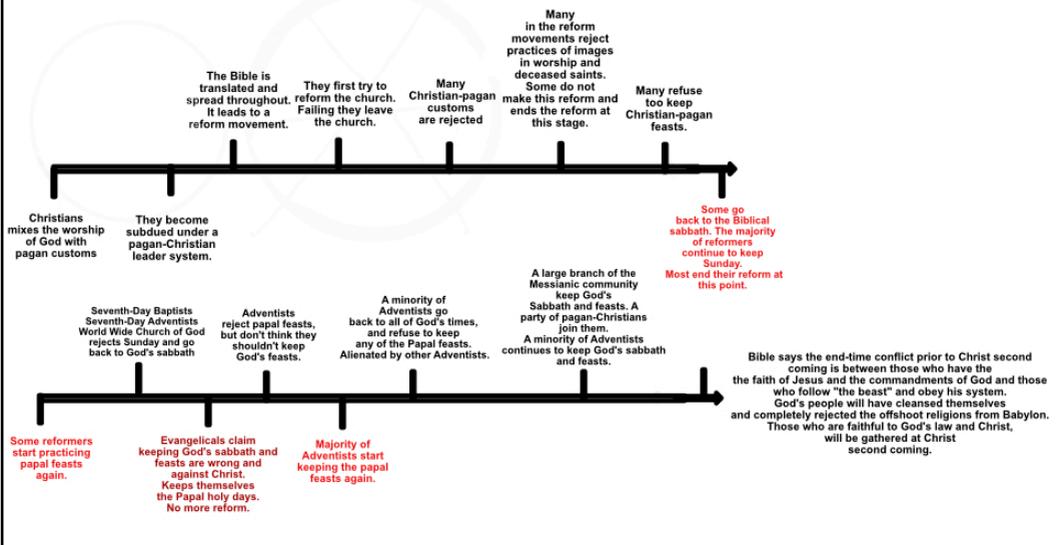
It's worth noting during any biblical reformation, the reformation was never complete until God's times were restored. The unwillingness from the evangelical and Christians reform movements to take this last heap of faith, demonstrably holding on to papal institutions seemed hard to understand. However, with a closer examination, the deception that had been brought to the churches and made them consider God's times as a bad thing, while pagan times something God was pleased with, had to do with the theologians and their teachings and interpretation of the Bible.

For a long time during the middle ages the Catholic church and rulers controlled by them, forbade ordinary people from reading the Bible. When brave men risked their lives and manage to get the Bible out to People, the reformation movement started.

Now the world had it's bible and nothing could take it from them. It appears that Satans last resort to hinder people to reform back to God's truth, when he couldn't take the Bible away, was to have teachers teach people to read it wrongly. The teachers would twist Paul's words and preach "peace and safety" in following heathen customs in Christ name, and great warnings to anyone who attempted to go back to God's system.

The result of this demonic attack on God's churches, was that those claiming to be Christ followers ended up fighting against God's times and laws in Christ name just like the early Catholic movement once had done. They were once again repeating history. They were now walking

## Christians fall and reform



in their footsteps while advancing the papal institution as harmless and God's institutions as dangerous.

Why did most of the reformation stop reforming? The belief first established by the Catholic church and then from the reform-movement was that God's laws had been abolished when Christ died and were no longer to be kept. Now everyone was free to practice traditions and make their own church laws instead. Even the Adventists, believing the ten commandment law was still at force, assumed Christ crucified His other times, and that they were done away with. What was and wasn't done away with on the cross? This was the core of the Christians reluctance to go back to God's convocation times. Let us look at why this happened.

# 7.

## FAITH ALONE: Is God's law abolished?

Evangelicals and protestants continue to keep the Papal feasts, and Sunday as sabbath, because they think God's law is done away with. However, there is a visible contradiction when it's preached that they are free from God's laws, while at the same time forcing upon others Church instituted laws.

How did it happen that God's commandments went from being God's moral standard for mankind, to compete with the concept of faith? Evangelicals have for many years been taught that faith alone is required and that even keeping certain parts of God's law, can be insulting to Christ. So, how did it happen that God's law and God Himself were considered to be enemies? Firstly, the phrase «faith alone» is surprisingly not found in the Bible on it's own. Rather the opposite:

**«Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone» (Jas.2:17) .**

He also says:

**«Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.» (Jas.2,8)**

In the book of Hebrew chapter 11, an entire chapter is given to having faith, and it explains that someone's faith is seen in what they do, in their obedience to God. So how can the two be separated?

The term is original «Sola fide» meaning «by faith alone» which was

the new protestant movements most important theological trademark. They took it from a concept Paul gave in his letter explaining “justification by faith”.

And this is a real biblical doctrine: «justification by faith». But when the word «justification» is removed and instead the word “alone” is added, the «faith alone» movement started attacking God’s law instead. What the term originally meant, was for was something else. Justification is tied to the removal of sins. Meaning, if you want your sins removed it cannot be done by any personal accomplishment.

**«Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life» (Rom.5:18)**

When a man had sinned and the law revealed him as a transgressor, he was under judgment. When his sin was atoned for, he was acquitted and cleansed of this sin. This is justification.

The reason it was important to make the point of this not being by own works, was the false understanding of the sanctuary in Paul’s days, that later was abused in the worst ways in the Catholic Church’s dark ages. Martin Luther’s theses on the church door was not against God’s law. He was against the church claiming they could be justified by «paying», «committing acts of atonement» or «punishing themselves».

Luthers’ revelation about the errors of this teaching, came as he climbed the steps of Scala Sancta on his knees while praying the same prayer, one for each step. This was supposed to atone for sins he had committed and give him favor with God. It was common practice in the Catholic Church to make up a way for people to atone for their sins.

So, according to this understanding, Christ atonement for us only paid a certain price, the rest the people had to pay themselves.

Now, this is the doctrines the early protestants were battling when they made «faith alone» their go-to slogan. It was against the church doctrines and laws that claimed you could yourself atone sin and be saved, not against the existence of God’s law.

The reason this term was successfully transferred to be hostility towards God’s law, was the lack of understanding the difference between justifi-

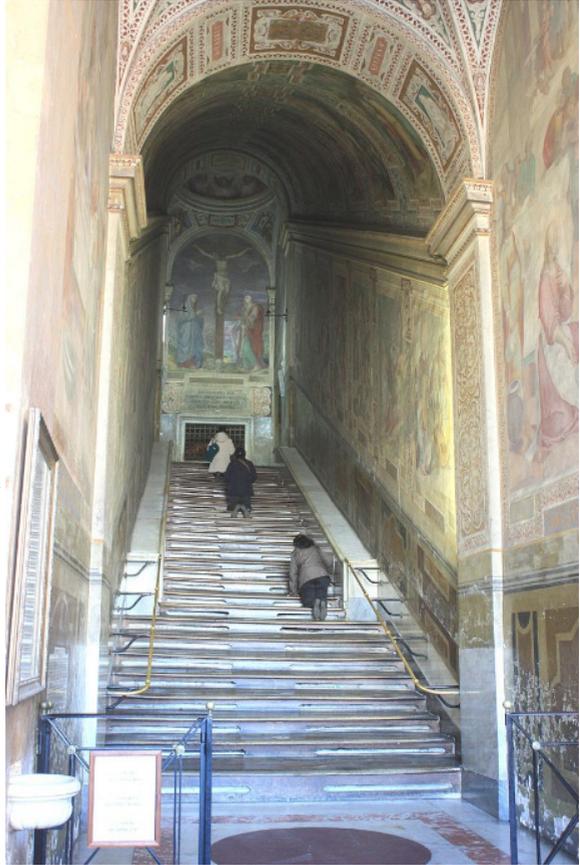
cation and sanctification. The Jews, unlike the Catholic Church, had their rituals instituted by God. The law and ceremonial laws had two different purposes.

The law revealed what sin was. It was there for them to show that God was their King and Leader. When they broke it they needed atonement. The ceremonial laws were given for that purpose. When they brought a sin offering to the tabernacle, and the offering died in their place, and the blood was presented before God's throne, they were given pardon. Through this act of faith, they were given justification.

The ceremonial laws didn't reveal sin or define sin.

They only offered atonement against sin. While God's moral laws defined sin but couldn't offer atonement. Confusing these two when studying scripture can, therefore, give many different and strange new doctrines.

God's commandments cannot remove sin, it cannot pardon you. It's a guideline, a standard. So, when you have broken them you cannot be acquitted of your sins by keeping them as some kind of atonement. For Paul this was important to address as this realization could lead the people to understand their desperate need for Jesus. If they had the law



*The stairs Luther climbed. Photo by Dguendel (Wikipedia commons)*

but didn't have Jesus they were doomed.

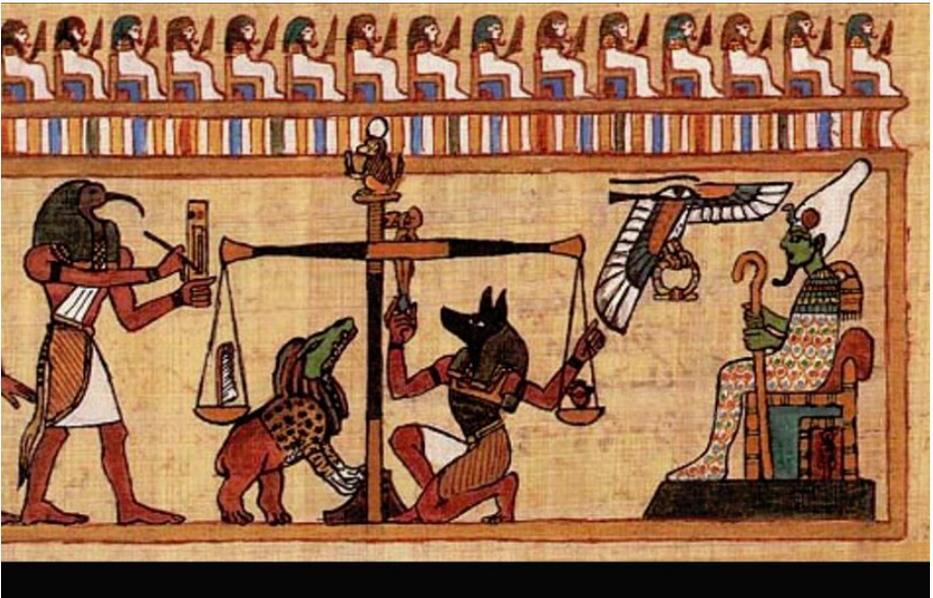
Your present obedience doesn't remove the crime already committed.

However, this is how pagan religions practiced their belief system.

Their gods had a scale weighing people's good deeds against their bad, but God's plan of atonement didn't work that way. No good deed or present obedience could cancel having broken the law. Only the blood atonement could.

When you have sinned, the sin is recorded in God's system. Your sins along with the laws you have broken and the sentence for breaking them, are written down with your name on it. And it can only be removed by execution of judgement. This is done to uphold the juridical system. However, God sent His son to take the punishment in our place. So, that by transferring the sin to Him, He would be the one to take the punishment. He took the letter written against us:

**“Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against**



*Pagan concept: In ancient Egypt, in order to be granted afterlife, the heart was weighed on a scale with a feather on the other side. The feather represented Maat, the Egyptian concept of truth, justice and morality. If your heart failed the test you were devoured by a god-beast.*

**us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross” (Col.2:14) T**

his way, when we have broken the law, Christ is now our only way to get justification. And there is nothing we can do but to go to Christ and give Him our sins for Him to atone. All we can do to be acquitted or justified is to give Him our sins. To go to Christ you need to have faith in Him. That is why there is no other salvation. The scale system of the pagan religions was just that, pagan and a deception by the devil. Unfortunately, God’s enemy placed this idea into the Christian churches and many still practice it unconsciously or consciously today. Removing God’s law their faith is based on how many good deeds they now do compared to the bad ones.

In the Bible, when we have broken the law, Christ is now our only way to get justification. And there is nothing we can do but to go to Christ and give Him our sins for Him to atone. All we can do to be acquitted or justified, is to give Him our sins. That is why there is no other salvation.

The scale system of the pagan religions was just that, pagan and a deception by the devil. Unfortunately, God’s enemy placed this idea into the Christian churches and many still practice it unconsciously or consciously today. Removing God’s law, their faith is based on how many good deeds they now do compared to the bad ones.

This is why Paul wrote that there is no other way. He wasn’t speaking against God’s law that defined sin, he was just giving it its rightful place. His Jewish brethren thought they didn’t need Christ, that the laws they had were enough and Paul stressed they were wrong and by rejecting Christ they rejected their only salvation. The law in itself could not pardon anyone.

This misunderstood concept, that if you did enough good deeds or showed strict obedience, you would cover up your past «sins», was even part of Jewish culture. However, justification just didn’t come this way. And so, when the Catholic Church later came up with all these ideas on how you could atone for your sins, they were according to the Bible lying to people. Harming yourself, saying a prayer 100 times in a row, giving money to the church, doing a pilgrimage, nothing of this



could atone for past sins. There are no action we humans can do that takes away a previous crime against God's government.

It works that way in our society too. If a man robs a bank and gets away from the police and live a good life for the next 10 years, not committing even one crime, he still has to go to jail for his one crime 10 years ago when he is eventually found. Why? Because he is written as an offender in the registry and that registry is not removed until his crime has been paid. His past 10 years of peaceful living is not going to remove the record against him. Not to mention the many holocaust criminals that the governments hunted down several decades after their crimes. One example was a 95-year-old Nazi guard living in the U.S. He was found in 2018 and deported to Germany to be questioned. It didn't matter if he had been a saint for 60 years, he was still deported to face investigation.

It's the same when we break God's law. Our sin can only be removed through God's juridical system. And the law demands that either we die for our sin as punishment OR we can give our sins to Christ and His death will be in our place. Both of them can atone the sin, but only one of them will give you life after death.

Nothing else can atone sin. The crime must go through God's juridical system and the registry against us will not be removed until the crime

has been atoned. That is why all humans have a registry against them, and need to go to Christ to have it transferred to Him. Christ being the only way, He becomes the way, truth and the life for every believer.

The first protestants protested against the unbiblical doctrines of the Catholic Church. Martin Luther was tired of seeing the papacy twist the gospel of Christ, making money of peoples suffering and sin. The letters of indulgences were a worthless piece of paper. You could not pay with money for sins to be forgiven. That would be as if God as a judge accepted bribes or flattery to look the other way. People needed to know this was false teaching. So, they pointed to Christ, the cross, as the only way to obtain atonement. Through faith and not through some ritual or by money.

Just like the Jews performing their rituals after Christ death would not give them atonement, the acts the Catholic Church presented as means to remove sins, could not atone either.

The protestant movement wanted to express that justification was done by faith in Christ alone. However, somewhere along the way, the role of God's commandments was confused and brought into the debate.

If we kept the ten commandments and God's original sabbath (Saturday not Sunday), was that an act against «faith alone»? Removing «justification» made the term more fluently. Suddenly it was used, not to attack the doctrines of the Catholic Church, but against God Himself.

Gods laws that could never atone sin, only reveal sin, was placed in the same category as the ritual laws. And all was rejected as a whole. Then they took parts of the laws that they respected and constructed a new "law" they called a Christian law. But in reality, what they had done was to replace the commandments of God with the commandments of men. If God's commandments wasn't good enough in their eyes, why did they think their own commandments were?

Rather keeping the law that defined sin, they claimed it competed with «faith alone». But the law never did. God always wanted His people to stop sinning, to keep His law. It's in practically every book in the Bible. Even Jesus said it to the woman who had committed adultery: «Go, and sin no more» (Joh.8:11). Christ sacrifice for our sake was not a free ticket to continue sinning.

The law was still to be kept. And if we came repentant to God's throne asking for forgiveness, it meant we were sorry for having broken His law. If we are sorry for having done something, it means we try to stop doing it. Real regret leads to a change of behavior.

If someone steals from you and they come to ask for your forgiveness and you said yes and they took your mercy as permission to continue stealing from you, would you not after a while refuse to offer them forgiveness? Or at least throw them out of your house?

What if a police officer paid your speeding ticket for you? Does it mean the law against speeding was done away with or was it just the ticket exposing you as a lawbreaker that was respected and properly taken away? This is exactly what Jesus did. He removed the accusation against us by fulfilling and respecting its requirements. The law against sin still stands. If the police officer paid your speeding ticket, he is fulfilling the laws demand, he is not removing the law. He is removing the "**handwriting of ordinances that was against us**". Real regret leads to a change of behavior.

What is happening with Christians rejecting God's law using «faith alone» against God? They ask for Jesus to take their sins, yet they claim because Jesus died, we are now allowed to commit these sins without condemnation. This is the false gospel Paul warned us against. «Faith alone» is not against God's law, it's against the idea that you yourself can atone your sins and be reunited with God and granted life based on it.

- **God's law:** Reveal what sin is, gives God's standard for His kingdom and followers.
- **Ritual laws:** Does not reveal sin. Offer atonement for the laws broken.
- **Christ offer:** *Replaces ritual laws in offering atonement and restoration to the sinner.*
- \* **God's times:** *His gathering/house of worship*

As you can see, Christ death on the cross replaces the ritual laws that had given the sinner pardon, not the ten commandments or God's moral

laws.

The devil has confused the protestant movement into being hostile towards God's laws seeing it as a competition to the cross. They think they do Christ service when preaching against them. While the law, in reality, points to the cross.

**“If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me” (Joh 15:20-21).**

The end result can be horrible. People thinking they have atonement through the blood of Christ when in reality they never repented because they never understood that their actions were sins. Instead of being united with God's law and order through Christ sacrifice, they use Christ sacrifice to oppose God's law and order. They have put Christ up against His father's law yet Christ is the law in bodily form. Denying the law is denying Christ. Christ is the Law, the word made flesh (Joh.1,1) The Bible, therefore, say that those who deny the law just doesn't know Jesus:

**«And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.» (1Jn 2:3-4)**

If we don't understand that Jesus came to defend God's law, to fulfill and respect its requirements and not do away with them, then we just don't know Jesus.

Unwillingly and unknowingly they are standing with the devil accusing God while praising Christ name. **“all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake,”** Jesus said. But one day Jesus will **“profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity” (Matt. 7,23)**

God's law is still valid. It still reveals sin and exposes the sinner today. And that is why we still need Jesus atoning work. And we go to Him in faith. We know that no good works we can think of or do can take away

the sins we already have committed. There is only one way to remove the transcript against us: Christ taking our punishment. And so, we look to the cross in faith, give Him our sins in faith. And then we listen to Christ plea: **«go, and sin no more» (Joh.8,11). “sin is the transgression of the law” (1.Joh.3:4)** So, what Jesus is really saying is: “Go, stop breaking Me and My Fathers law”. Meaning, if we repent for having broken God’s law, we should want to show that by not continuing breaking it willfully. A change in behavior. How often does not the message from God given to man say: «turn ye!».

**“Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD” (Zec.1:4).**

God wants us to stop breaking His law. But if we break it, we have a chance of pardon through Christ merits alone. But having given us such an amazing gift of second chances, we should logically understand it’s not an invitation to continue transgressing the law.

**«For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.» (Heb 10:26-27)**

This doesn’t mean God cannot forgive more than once. Even Jesus said to his apostle to forgive 70 times 7, (Mat.18:22). This more likely means that if our attitude is that pardon is given so that we willfully can live as lawbreakers without facing punishment, if that is our doctrine of faith, we need to think again. We are on dangerous grounds according to Hebrews 10.

After healing a man Jesus proclaims:

**«Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.» (Joh 5:14)**

God’s plan of salvation is logic and reasonable. Governments follow a similar way of logic. If pardoned, and the crime is repeated, we come again under the law of the land and will be charged. We are again in

bondage.

Even parents follow this system in their homes with their children. The rules are not removed to acquit the child, and once broken and pardoned, the parent expect that the child's behavior to change. The reason this completely logical plan of dealing with the sinner has become so hard to understand, is the Devils plot to fool people into rebellion, creating an absurd gospel where God has become His own enemy. His followers are granted to make their own rules as they see fit with their limited understanding after their own lusts and wants or whatever is socially acceptable in whatever age they live in. Christ called it the religion of lawlessness (Mat 7:23). Jesus is Our King. But where there is no king there is no rules:

***“In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.” (Judg.17:6)***

This describes perfectly the condition of the Christian churches and the world today. **“There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death”** (Pro 16:25). God's people were to be led by God not by their own understanding: **“Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding”** (Pro 3:5).

**“The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever”** (Psa.111:10).

God doesn't want us to trust our own heart to distinguish truth from error as our hearts are deceitful, the same when we trust other men that will teach us from their heart what the truth is. But God tells us to seek His wisdom:

**“Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?”** (Jer 17:5 &7&9)

He also tells us the only priests or teachers we can safely receive, have the following trademark:

**“For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they**

**should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.”** (Mal.2:7) He who do not teach his own laws, who doesn't create his own version of religion, but advance God's law, He can be trusted.

Christ has the power to keep our path in harmony with Him. He was our example in how He lived His life:

**«For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth»** (1Pe 2:21-22)

And Paul stated it over and over again.

**«Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.»** (1Co 6:9-11)

When someone has started to sin, the harder it is to stop again. Sometimes committing ourselves to sins means being it's prisoner.

**«Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.»** (Joh 8:34-36)

Once we have committed ourselves to sinful and destructive choices a miracle has to happen to help us start over. Cell memory together with hormones, impulses and learned preferences and learned helplessness, are all working in the flesh to keep us captive to past sins. Many of these functions in our body, were laws created for a sinless world, to help people be in harmony with God's law by nature. But when the flesh is introduced to sin early on, it helps the body to tie knots with sin instead. And in this way what God created for good has become corrupted and we now become servants of our past sins.

Christ death atoned our sin, but the sinner still needs to turn from sinful ways once cleansed. Christ knew that it didn't help if He took the punishment, if they helplessly continued in their transgressions. So, God had a plan to sanctify man as well as justifying him. The flesh that has grown custom to sin needs to be subdued under the Spirit. Jesus illustrated this plan of «rescue» in his speech to Nicodemus:

**«Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. ..Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. » (Joh 3:3 & 5)**

For those sincerely repenting and wishing to be free from not just past sins but from continuing committing them, Christ offered a miracle solution.

He would give His spirit to help man overcome the sinful urges in the flesh created by their sins. If we stay close to Christ, the spirit can overrule the impulses that are now ruling in our flesh. Man would have a higher authority in the flesh than the flesh itself. It's like a muscle, the more sin is exercised the stronger the urge for sinning gets. This can be reversed. If you stop using a muscle it weakens. If we start our walk with the Spirit and abstain from sin, the sins that were in our lives will slowly lose its grip over us. Our impulses and lust are to serve the Lord and the enmity the spirit has against sin will be ours when the Spirit is given room to rule within us. What before was a temptation now appears like a threat. This is how God is able to restore His image within His people, His kingdom within us, spite the fact that we still live in a world of sin.

**“The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you” (Luke 17,20-21).**

If God is king, it's His laws that are kept. It's His convocations we come to. If we break God's laws, we don't have God's kingdom within us, we are servants of sin, not of God. Many would say the following statement is unchristian. But the words

comes from Christ own mouth:

**“He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.**

**Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.**

**(1Jn 3:8-9)**

In Romans chapter 8, Paul explains how we can live by the grace and spirit in union with God even if our flesh is broken. We are not defenseless against sin

If we let Christ cleanse us in his blood and we receive His spirit as a weapon against the flesh, we can live a new life as we were newborn babies. We walk with Christ. But it is not possible to walk with Christ if we are rebelling against God’s law. Then we are still prisoners of sin obeying a different ruler. We are not free but are still in rebellion and under condemnation.

The flesh, after been subjected to sin, act in violation of God’s law. But when we walk in the Spirit, the Spirit is in harmony with God’s law and helps us reach God’s standard. So, walking in the spirit helps shape our minds after God’s standard.

**«Because the *carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.» (Rom.8,7-9)***

For all evangelicals who have been taught that you can break God’s law, please wake up to the deception you have been told. Wake up before it’s too late. Turn to God, to His law (not the one re-written by man), and give Him your heart and soul. Let Him be King in His temple, the temple ye are (1Co.6:19). What was in the most holy place in God’s temple? His law. If you are His temple, His law is in your heart. Not the man of sin (Heb.8:10).

And if the «spirit» tells you it’s ok to break God’s law, it’s not God’s spirit. God’s spirit is in harmony and at one with God’s law. God’s spirit is not a sinner, a lawbreaker. The Spirit will teach you obedience not

disobedience.

If the spirit whispering in your ear, says God's law is a deception and that God will be displeased with you if you keep it, that spirit is not from God. You might have invited that spirit in, because you liked the gospel it preached, or because you have always been in a church where it has always been present. Or you have been taught that this spirit is God's spirit. But the Bible exposes that spirit to not be the spirit of God, but a deceiver. ***“Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God” (1Jn.4:1)***

That preacher preaching you can continue violating God's law without consequences, is not speaking through the Holy Spirit (1Jn.2:4, Mal 2:7, Matt.5,19). The Holy Spirit is in harmony with God's law. It's the flesh and the devil and his angels that are in opposition to God's law. In this way, you can know who is who. God has always identified Himself through His law, that's how you know it's Him. And because Jesus kept God's law (Joh.15,10) He was revealed to be from God and of God. And His spirit the same.

**“And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us” ( 1Jn.3:24 )**

It's the devil and his workers that are trying all they can to make sure as many people are lost as possible. They know each soul lost is a great loss for God who knows them all by name. They are the ones who preach that you will have freedom if you oppose God's law. They are the one who claims you are a prisoner, if you are obedient to God's requirements.

This is the devil's attack from the very beginning and it will continue to the very end. But we can have victory where Eve fell by exposing the devil's disguise by his words.

If you have been deceived, remove yourself from your deceivers no matter how much you love them. Pray and seek God's true Spirit and his truth. And as Jesus said:

**«And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free» (Joh.8:32).**

The moment you realize that your spiritual guides, spirits or priests and pastors are lying, you will be free to interact with God without any other mediator than Christ (1.Tim.2,5). And you will be free from the destructive pattern of behavior caused by listening to evil spirits pretending to be God's spirit. And through Christ merit for you on the cross, by faith alone, you can have your past transgressions and your future unintentional failures covered by His blood.

## 8.

# The Jerusalem Council and the Sabbath

Does the New Testament tell us we don't have to keep the "Jewish" Sabbath?.

Jesus never said the law would be abolished nor the Sabbath. Actually, none of the New Testament writers say it either, and many think they do because that's what they have been told. So, we are going to look at the verses many interpret to say we no longer are obligated to keep the Sabbath.

The first argument often used against the Bible-sabbath, is the Jerusalem council.

They list some of the things they think the converted heathen should keep:

**«For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.» (Acts.15,28-29)**

Since the Sabbath is not mentioned in this list, it is interpreted to mean the same as the Sabbath isn't required to keep for the heathens. This raises several questions if interpreted that way.

One is if the Jerusalem Council had authority to abolish God's law as valid for the heathens. The second is if these are the only things the

pagans were to keep from God's law, then what happened to «thou shalt not steal, thou shall not covert, thou shall not have any other gods beside Me, thou shalt not kill, honor thy mother and thy father” and so on? Was not mentioning the Sabbath, the fourth commandment of the dialogue, the same as saying it is lawful to break the sabbath? And if so, none of the other commandments were mentioned unless we think of the «fornication» to be synonym with the seventh commandment against adultery.

However, often the word fornication was used also to describe when a believer took part in rituals and feasts with idol-worshippers. It could be a pagan interpretation of what was legal sexually that contradicted the moral of the Bible. Different people had a different idea of what fornication was.

When Jesus tells a young man to keep the commandments, He lists several of the ten commandments and when He says: «do not commit adultery» an entirely different Greek word (moicheuo) is used to describe this commandment. (Mar 10:19) The word used by the Jerusalem council is “porneia” which means harlotry. It could be referring to the seventh commandment, or it could refer to an interpretation of sexual morality or even fornication with pagan gods. But wasn't that a given thought to not have any other gods once converted? It wasn't. In Roman times it was custom to welcome new gods into their mythology. In fact, as the territory widened the Roman government respected the gods of that new place rather competing with it. This is why the Roman government also cooperated with the Jewish religious leaders and allowed them to practice their religion.

The Romans had an ecumenical sort of religion, and most pagans weren't used to a monotheistic religion. Hearing about the Father and the Son would for many be considered an addition to other gods rather a replacement of it. They too had Father gods with a divine son who worked to save someone or mankind. These are part of the battles the apostles faced when converting pagans into a Jewish-biblical God-view that forbade other gods, an unusual concept for most heathens. And so, among the first converted followers, there were many who were receiving and didn't reject their other customs that made them part of the larger society.

In the Bible and old testament, God's people were called a harlot when they engaged in religious rituals tied to idol worship. God was repeatedly upset with them because they didn't leave their traditions from Egypt behind and easily adopted traditions from other religions.

(Esek.23,8, Acts.7,42-43)

It's hard for us today to understand the worry Jesus-believing Jews felt, who were accustomed to it being wrong just to dine with an uncircumcised, and now the converted heathen with their ignorance in biblical practices, wanted to worship together with them. Would their gatherings become unclean? They knew the past and they were rightfully worried. But even if this wasn't the harlotry they were speaking of, and they were mentioning the seventh commandment, and we found one of the ten commandments in the Jerusalem council, we have to question what happened to the other nine commandments? For instance, they said to «abstain from meat offered to idols», but did not say anything about any other ritual tied to idol worship. Or to not have any other god than the God of the Bible, just to not eat what was sacrificed to them? This isn't a command from the ten commandments. This is at best an explanatory to a commandment, but not itself the commandment.

The many making the assumptions that the only thing a pagan Christian have to keep, is those listed by the Jerusalem council, may have misunderstood something very important.

At this time of the council, the Jewish rituals were still practiced. The Jewish temple still stood and continued as before. This is made evident when Paul later returns to Jerusalem and the Christian Jews tell him to take part in a ritual cleansing in the temple. (Acts. 21,20–21) They were eager to prove to their Jewish brethren and family that they continued all the Jewish practices even though they believed in Jesus. It's understandable considering Jesus never told them not to, and instead, Jesus showed great respect for the Jewish system even asking people He had healed to show themselves to the priest with the accompanying sacrifice:

**«And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.» (Mat.8,4)**

He also said:

**“Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,  
Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat:  
All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do;  
but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.  
(Mat 23:1-3)**

The logic was not far off, considering that they had sacrificed for hundreds of years now knowing it had all been a symbol of Christ pointing to His death, and now taking part was a remembrance of that same event. And so, they did not see it contradicting, whether performed before the cross or after, they both were to point to Christ and the only real way to salvation. However, in the letters to the Hebrew, they are told that these sacrifices are no longer needed after Christ died on the cross, rather they would take away the focus of salvation through Christ, giving many Jews a false sense of security. The ritual laws were therefore now hindering Jews from feeling the need of atonement through the blood Christ, thinking their sacrificial system was good enough for salvation. Some tried to combine them, thinking salvation was in both. When the heathen was converting some even tried to make them adopt all these practices as they thought they were still needed. And so many of Pauls letters address this problem.

Paul went before the others, him being a Pharisee by education, to teach them in several of his letters, that these laws in many ways ended up competing with the cross. In the end, the Jewish Christians stopped sacrificing and doing the rituals tied to the temple service. However, at the time of the Jerusalem council, they still partook in many of the rituals. These rituals seemed as an unnecessary burden to place upon the heathen. The heathen had to focus on ridding themselves of idol practices and thinking. The apostles still kept many of the rituals in order to reach their Jewish brethren, not to be saved by them. Those who traveled around to the new Christians, saying they had to keep the ritual laws in order to be part of the congregation, were considered to be mistaken. Peter addressed this in the council argument that God sent him to the house of a converted and they got the Holy Spirit even though they were not circumcised. So, therefore, they concluded, if God didn’t hold

back His Spirit to them when they were uncircumcised, it meant there was no need for pagans with a different background to start keeping ritual laws.

It's important to understand that circumcision, which was debated, was what any pagan had to do in order to be part of the Jewish ritual system. Even the Passover, no uncircumcised could join in that meal together with the Jew, and Jesus was the fulfillment of the Passover lamb. So some thought in order to take part in Jesus, God's lamb, circumcision was needed.

**“And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof” (Exo.12,48).**

And so, this is why some claim the converted pagans had to be circumcised in order to be part in the “family”, as the stranger always had to be in the past.

That this is what the Jerusalem council was about is evident. When the Jewish Christians in Jerusalem, long after the council, tells Paul to partake in a cleansing ritual they say:

**“As touching the Gentiles which belief, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication” (Acts.21,25)**

Here it becomes clear that the matter was tied to the Jewish ritual services. However, as the council had concluded, if they followed the above requirements that involved cleansing themselves from the specific pagan customs, they could take part in the Jewish-Christian worship gatherings, although not in the Jewish. Even though Peter had been in the Jerusalem council, and part of them deciding the pagan-Jesus believers didn't have to be circumcised to take part in the Christian congregation, he still struggled with his decision later. Paul is very upset with Peter when he writes:

**“But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him (Pe-**

**ter) to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation” (Gal 2:11-13).**

The reason the Jerusalem council is so misunderstood, is that we have little concept today of their struggle.

Even when it came to food, many feared to eat that which was made by the pagan-Christians as they were not learned in all the rules and regulations that the Jews had added to God’s law. Paul also addressed this in his letters (Rom 14:2).

Peter was given a vision by God with a cloth with all kinds of animals and told to help himself and eat of it. Many think Peter, in the vision given him, was told to eat unclean animals because the laws regarding clean and unclean food was abolished. But the cloth with animals contained both clean and unclean beasts and Peter regarded the clean as unclean because of contamination. He wouldn’t even touch what he could eat, he rejected it all as a whole. It was a metaphor of then Jewish thinking. It’s in Peters response:

**“But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean” (Act 10:14)**

The word unclean means it’s against the laws but the word “common” is the Greek “koinos” which means: “common, that is, (literally) shared by all or several, or (ceremonially) profane”. Peter would not even eat the meat that he could eat because it was lying together with the unclean and therefor had been contaminated. The Jews had this understanding about themselves as well, that they would be unclean by being in the company of pagans. God replies to Peter:

**“And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common” (Acts.10,15)**

Peter knew this wasn’t about food when he explained the meaning of the vision:

**“And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of**

**another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean” (Act 10:28)**

Peter doesn't say he learned from the vision that he could now eat pork, but he said God had shown him he would not be unclean by visiting these converted heathens and that he should not view them which has turned to God as unclean. But today, taken entirely out of context, Christians think God gave Peter the vision so he would no longer follow the health laws of the Bible. Cornelius was a heathen, but followed the religion of the Jews: *“A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house” (Act.10,2)* He was clean, and Peter was not allowed to call either him or himself unclean by the union. Those who had turned to God, was to be considered clean even though they were not Jewish by flesh and by circumcision.

### **Back to the Council:**

Right after the original Jerusalem Council, Paul went to Antioch where he informed every one of the verdict of the council, that the new believers had to stay away from the practices of the heathen. Actually, all the things listed in the council's letter, was tied to pagan practices that they wished they would abstain from. As they felt the union with such believers defiled the new Christian congregation. Besides that, they said, they would place on them no burden. Meaning no additional requirements from them personally, in order to take part in the new family gatherings/meetings/breaking bread.

In the Jerusalem Council they had concluded after listing all the things tied to pagan practices:

**«For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.» (Acts.15,21)**

That is right. The Sabbath IS mentioned in the Jerusalem Council as the day they can grow in further knowledge, and that there were preachers of the law in every city available to share the truth on that day. In other words, they the council, were not writing a new law, just giving some complementary word of advice to the teaching they were already receiving and would receive in the congregation on the Sabbath.

But did the converted heathen go to the synagogue? In the beginning they actually did. The properly converts went inside and some

waited outside so it could be preached to them as well. There were no churches in the beginning, only synagogues. Some accepted the faith, some didn't. And we can see it in the book of Acts chapter 13:

**“But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.**

**Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.... And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and RELIGIOUS PROSELYTES [converts] followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God” (Acts.13,14-16 & 42-43)**

**“And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God” (Acts 13,44)**

In harmony with the Jerusalem council, Paul preached to the gentiles on the Sabbath:

**“And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither” (Act 16:13).**

**“And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures” (Act 17:2)**

**“And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks” (Act 18:4)**

The pagan worshipping with the Jews is in this one verse called «religious proselytes», meaning converts. In order for a convert to be accepted as part of the Jewish congregation, they had to be circumcised and follow all the customs. Or else they would still be considered “un-

clean” and had to wait outside. This was the controversy that caused the Jerusalem council in the first place. Many of the gatherings happened in Jewish homes and they did not want to have “unclean” pagans in their homes during worship if they had not taken a stand against pagan practices. It sounds strange today, but it was a real question back then. That is why Peter would be reluctant to go dine with Cornelius without the vision and why he was so surprised they got the Holy Spirit even though they were not circumcised. And God had to teach Peter through the vision that he could gather and dine with Christ followers who weren’t circumcised. Now, in the Jerusalem council, the idea of separation of worshippers was rejected. It had been practiced in the temple and during holidays and in their congregations. Converted pagans had to worship in one section and Jews by the flesh in another. But now, in the Christian gatherings, the wall between them was torn, and both circumcised and uncircumcised could dine and worship together in the name of Christ. No one was to be superior to the other if they were converted to God, but all were to be regarded one in Christ. The worshippers were to be regarded as equals in Christ:

**“Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all” (Col 3:11).**

The problem back then is misinterpreted because modern and middle age scholars compared it to a different time period and conflict than the one the first believers had actually faced.

The later Christian misinterpretation of the Council was about power and position, and the need to separate from the Jews. In a way, many Christians turned it all upside down. The council which was meant to unite the converts with the Jewish-Christian congregation, was suddenly used to call Jews and their traditions as unclean instead.

The church council in Laodicea in the 300s actually forbade Christians from feasting with Jews or from taking part in any of their traditions (1). The original meaning of the council was ruined, as these verses were used to create separation rather uniting the converts to “Israel”. Now they claimed, Jews who believed in Jesus, had to convert to pagan customs in order to be part of their congregation. They who kept God’s

law was considered “unclean” or “heretics,” which was the word used then.

The more modern interpretation of the Jerusalem council is in many ways built on the old Catholic ideas and laws and is the main reason it’s misunderstood even by protestants today who look upon Christians keeping the original Sabbath as “not real Christians” or “unclean Christians”.

Everything had been turned upside down. How did it really happen?

**“And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works” (2Co 11:14-15).**

The idea that The Jerusalem Council rejected God’s moral laws, even His ten commandments, for these four commandments mentioned in the council, is in a way an absurd interpretation of the council.

And if they had done this, they would have acted in contrary to Christ own words and the entire law and prophets. All accusations against them back then, would have been correct indeed. Jesus was taking away the separation, not creating one. If indeed pagans and Jews were from this moment to keep two different laws in order to be right with God, then a separation was created at this council, not a union. What remained for a complete union was for the Jews to realize they didn’t have to continue the sacrificial laws, and they did once the temple in Jerusalem was destroyed and they were prevented from continuing. Jesus warned ahead to the same apostles who were later sitting in that Council:

**«Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.» (Mat 5:19)**

Jesus also showed no respect for the idea that the Sabbath was no longer valid from the time of the council that took place around 48 AD. For when Jesus spoke of 70 AD, He said for them to pray that they don’t end up in a situation that causes them to break the Sabbath (Mat.24:20).

If it was nailed to the cross, why would Jesus say this about the future? Would the council make Christ word about the future of no effect? Of course not. Was the sabbath nailed to the cross for pagans but not for Jews? How would that work? Jesus said that His blood was the blood of the covenant and that it was confirmed on the cross. Anything added to the covenant or removed, had to be proclaimed by Christ Himself before His death. If the moral law was no longer required to keep after the cross, Jesus would have told them. God always let people know throughout Bible history, He never leave them to guess His requirements or expectations. It was never given to man to make laws or abolish them. Those who did was in the Bible considered rebels. The leaders in Jeremiah's day did, God said they were false prophets. Kings did, God said He would take from their descendants their throne. No man could remove God's requirements but God Himself. That is why the law was placed inside God's throne here on earth and no one was allowed to touch His throne. It's not something that is a matter of interpretation or guesswork based on a letter someone sends someone that can mean one thing or another. If there were no longer requirements to keep God's law, God would have directly through Christ informed them beforehand and there would be no cause to doubt.

The New Testament tries to break down the idea that there is one salvation for Jews and another for Christians. Paul tries to explain this over and over again in his letters. That there is only one name to be saved by for all. Peter too proclaimed it so bravely:

**«Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.» (Act.4:12)**

All Jewish traditions and laws could not change that. Without Christ it was all in vain. Together with Christ it was educational, without Him pointless.

Paul uses the image of a tree in his letter to the Romans. The tree is Christ and the root is the law and the prophets, and the branches on this tree were both Jews and pagans. After Christ, Jews that would not believe was cut off and heathen was grafted in with the believing Jews. However, it was the same tree, same conditions and same requirements and not to separate trees (Rom.11,11-24).

Paul said everyone is one in Christ.

**«There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus» (Gal.3:28)**

It was always supposed to be this way. When known Biblical heathen people such as Tamar, Rahab and Ruth converted they became part of the Jewish line, the family tree leading to both David and Christ. In fact, God Himself said that any stranger who would keep the Sabbath and honor Him as God were to be welcome to His mountain and His house of prayer:

**«Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.» (Isa 56:6-7)**

No separation, not two different religious practices, just one, and that one holy convocation that united them was the Sabbath and the covenant.

Not one covenant for converted pagans and one for Jews, not one Sabbath for converted pagans and one for Jews. But all the converted would become one in God's family, by adopting God's Sabbath and the covenant.

Through Christ blood they would be granted access.

The Sabbath was in the old testament a sign they had turned to the only true God and it would make them part of God's family. Choosing another "sabbath" than the one God sanctified, means Christians are excluding themselves from the real congregation of God. That the Sabbath in the New Testament would be a wall separating the Jews and converted heathens are therefore not in harmony with the God of the Bible and His wishes to unite them. The sabbath was to unite.

Lastly, another argument against the disciples omitting the Sabbath

(even though they didn't as they mentioned it as a day of learning) in the Jerusalem council is the words they used:

**«to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things...»**

Notice the word BURDON. Would keeping the Sabbath holy be a burden if it was kept according to the Bible requirements? According to the laws tied to the Sabbath, they could not call the sabbath day a burden without dishonoring it. Calling the Sabbath a burden was tied to sin and disobedience.

God says through the prophet Isaiah:

**«If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour Him ...» (Isa.58,13)**

The Sabbath was to be called a delight, a happy day of communion. A spiritual feast with the Lord. Those who claimed otherwise was in disfavor with God.

**«Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit? ....Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.» (Amos. 8,5 & 8)**

God said:

**«And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein...» (Jer 17:24)**

Everything that was a burden had to be laid down on the Sabbath, so that the Sabbath would NOT be a burden.

God says it's sacrilegious and blasphemous to disregard the Sabbath. God even said that Israel had fallen away when they polluted the Sabbath:

**«they polluted [to profane/wound] my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them ...withdrew Mine hand, and**

**wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted [to profane/wound] in the sight of the heathen...» (Ezek.20,22)**

God didn't want His sabbath to be profaned in the sight of the heathen. The Sabbath was a witness to them of God's identity, and that witness was ruined if they made the sabbath a burden. No Jew with respect for himself in the time of the Jerusalem Council, would call the Sabbath "a burden" they didn't want to place upon the heathen.

It's clear from the setting of the meeting that they are just giving additional advice on how to handle the union of heathen converts and Jews worshipping together. No Jews, even those converted to Jesus, would want to dine with a heathen who still ate of a sacrifice that had been made to idols, or animals that had not been slaughtered in a kosher way. Many of the converted still had families they dined with who did this. And in order to bring the two together, the heathen had to at least consider doing these requirements, although they did not have to be circumcised to dine or even worship on the Sabbath with their fellow Jewish believer. But to go from pagan rituals to the Christian gathering was not to be endured and this is what the laws from the Jerusalem council was about. They could worship together, but then they had to consider these conditions for the religious union.

For those who have deceived millions abolishing God's law using the Jerusalem council as their defense, lack evidence and knowledge of Christ mission and His identity, but also about the controversies of the first Christian assembly.

When the idea that God's law was no longer valid was first presented, new scriptural verses were used to confirm this, dragging even more verses out of its context. When you start interpreting "evidence" wrongly, every new evidence will be interpreted to fit with the already chosen understanding.

We will look at two such places. And please remember that the Bible warns us that Satan would use scripture and even Christ name to deceive people, and so part of his mission is to distort the meaning of the Bible so that people will stay in opposition to the truth. (2.Cor.11,14-15) Peter even said especially Paul's letters are being twisted already in their day.

**“As also in all his [Pauls] epistles, speaking in them of these**

**things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.” (2.Pet.3,16)**

This can explain why a first-century church would not even receive John, Christ beloved apostle, who had known Jesus personally, into their congregation. The controversy started early. The apostle John writes:

**“I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. ...neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.” (3.Joh.1,9-10)**

Not only would he not receive the apostle himself, but cast out anyone who did. What was so provoking about the apostle Jesus even entrusted his mother to, that he would not be received in a Christian congregation? Pagan converts had already started to reject God’s law. John said:

**“He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him” (1.Joh.2,4)**

John was rebuking people who claimed the name of “Christ” while rejecting God’s law. And this church mentioned in his third letter, would not even receive him or his brethren. Did not John know the true gospel?

Did not John know Christ? Peter knew Paul was a devoted believer respecting God’s law but he saw how his words were misinterpreted even then, which is why he made the warning.

### **Misinterpreted Paul**

One of the things misinterpreted, is found in Pauls letters to the Galatians that we recently looked on in another chapter. We will look at these verses again:

**«But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.» (Gal 4:9-11)**

For those who are “unlearned”, as Peters puts it, in the law and the prophets and Christ’s own words regarding His mission, it seems at first glance that Paul is annoyed with anyone keeping Biblical holy days like the Sabbath. Which is odd considering the New Testament shows us that Paul keeps them himself and even gather the gentiles on that day. He is even carefully trying to keep track on all of God’s times, so he can keep them. (See Act.18:21, Act.20:16, Act.20:6, 1Co.5:8)

Some think he is saying to the Galatians that keeping God’s times lead to captivity, that it’s bad, and that we are free from such things now. It almost sounds like it leads to perdition to keep the Sabbath or any of the Lord’s feasts.

However, when placing the verses in context, it reveals something different.

The verse before the two just quoted, clears it up:

**«Howbeit then, when YE KNEW NOT GOD, ye did service UNTO THEM which by nature are NO GODS.» (Gal 4:8)**

The Galatians were of pagan origin and they had previously served other gods. In fact, they had not even known the God of the Bible before hearing the gospel according to Paul in this verse. He continues:

**«But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how TURN YE AGAIN to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be IN BONDAGE?»**

They cannot turn again to Biblical times and the Sabbath when they never observed them in the first place. Paul is here speaking of the customs of the pagans, their holy days and their practices. The same Greek and Roman holy days that were later Christianized by the Catholic Church (2: See footnote). The Galatians had, while still proclaiming Christ name, turned their back to pagan practices and mixed them with their newfound faith. Maybe feeling pressured by family and friends as not taking part in feasts often lead to rejection by their loved ones. This is what Paul is criticizing. We know historically this is what happened with the Christian church early on. Christians to this day still do what Paul called bondage, they keep previously pagan seasons and times and feasts with a good conscience, thinking Paul here spoke of God’s times.

They claim they are free when they do it, and that those who keep God's sabbaths are the ones in bondage. The meaning has been turned around.

That which is of God, is now considered a sin and bondage and that which is from the devil's counterfeit religions, is now considered freedom – all in the name of Christ.

However, God said it was a pollution of His Sabbath to call it anything but holy and honorable. Anyone calling God's sabbath bondage is profaning it like God previously said. But the verses in its context clearly show Paul is talking about Christians keeping pagan "times".

Another misunderstood letter is in Paul's letter to the Colossians:

**«Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.»**

Didn't Paul just "judge" in respect of "moon" and "times" to the Galatians saying they were in bondage when they kept them? Is he now contradicting himself? No, this time he says "sabbath days". He was judging them when he was talking about pagan times, but when he now speak of God's times he says: ***"Let no man therefore judge you"***.

**Judge:** Return to old pagan times.

**Not judge:** God's times.

Very simple.

Those who twist the scripture against God's laws, claim Paul says no one can judge you for BREAKING the Sabbath. But is that what Paul is saying? Continuing reading reveal the matter of conflict. The meaning appears to be the opposite. That those who DID keep God's sabbath days were the ones who were unrightfully judged. Why? Because they didn't keep it after the requirements of men, because they were considered unclean and not lawful to partake in them.

Paul continues to speak of people worshiping angels, and ***«intruding into those things which he hath not seen» (verse 18)***. He then contin-

ues:

**«Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.» (Col.2,20-23)**

Paul here clears up his meaning perfectly when he says *«after the commandments and doctrines of men»*, he is not speaking about the commandments of God, but that of men. He is not saying the Sabbath is a commandment of men, he knows it is not. He says the rules and regulations created around these times are commandments of men. Some converted heathens were refused to take part in the meals and were judged for keeping them. Some converted Jews were criticized for not following the Jewish rituals tied to these times. There were many “man-made” rules coming from different Jewish groups in those days and some of them converted to Christ and continued trying to make their ideas a law for the first Christians. Paul did not want a Christian “talmud“. We know Paul speaks of the additional laws and requirements attached to these holy days, how to keep them, what to do and not to do as he himself states what he criticizes is the part that is *«after the commandments of men»*.

They were not to let anyone judge them in questions that had no foundation in scripture. They could keep the times with good conscience without having the burden of the man-made additional laws.

Many felt the heathen converts had no right to take part in any of the Jewish feasts, as they were not circumcised. But Paul ensured them that Christ had cleansed them, that they were clean and could. This thought was highly refuted by many Jewish groups in that time and even considered a blasphemy. Still, to this day, many Jewish rabbis claim heathen are not to keep the Sabbath, contrary to God’s own words, and they judge those who do.

Still to this day many rules and regulations are added to God’s times regarding eating and drinking, that is not founded in the original law.

No place in these verses does Paul say he speaks about those who judge them that DO NOT keep Gods sabbaths, more it seems like he is trying to separate what is of God and what is of men. And he is proclaiming that these things belong to Jesus as they testify of Him. They are not Jewish property, they belong to Christ as they all pointed to Him. If these times really belongs to and points to Christ, and they are in Christ, are they not allowed to take part without being judged? Isn't Christ one body? Christ isn't divided, this was Paul's argument.

From the verses, before these mentioned we can understand who is being judged for what.

**“In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses” (Col 2:11-13)**

So those who are not to let themselves be judged are uncircumcised gentiles. And we know historically and through the conflict described other places in the Bible that the uncircumcised were judged when they kept God's times without being circumcised. The jews attempt to exclude them from God's convocations is disputed by Paul as he says that they shouldn't let anyone judge them because they have “the circumcision of Christ”, and they should consider themselves clean and as circumcised and not let anyone judge them into thinking they are unclean and unallowed to take part in gatherings that are a symbol of Christ.

As we saw earlier, God addressed the Jews coming up with the ideas that the Sabbaths are only for them in Isaiah 56,2-5. Here He clearly said anyone who wants to keep Sabbath shall be a part of God's family. God, therefore, has a dispute with those jews that hinders gentiles to take part and have a part in these divine appointments.

And so, it was not the first time the Jews had attempted to isolate the Sabbath to themselves. Now Paul has to tell the believers, like God once did, to not let anyone judge them for keeping God's times.

Jesus did the same regarding the Sabbath when He was here on earth. He provoked the Pharisees and all their man-made laws tied to for instance the weekly Sabbath. And he broke their additional laws in such a degree that He was condemned as a Sabbath breaker:

**«Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man [Jesus] is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day» (Joh 9:16).**

Jesus was judged as a sabbath breaker when He was in fact keeping it in harmony with God's law (Joh.15,10). Jesus met their accusations by saying He, the son of man, was the Lord of the Sabbath. It's the same argument Paul makes in his letter when he says: *«or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ»*. Paul ties the sabbaths to Christ and the rest that is to come. The laws he says to not be judged by, is according to himself:

*«after the commandments and doctrines of men»*

God's sabbaths are not after the commandments and doctrines of men, and so, we need to separate the two, as probably was Paul's intention with his words in the first place. The law of God strictly forbids the mixing of the commandments of God with the commandments of men:

**«What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.» (Deu 12:32)**

This struggle was so great Paul even warned his friend Titus about it:

**“For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision: ....Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth” (Tit.1 10& 13-14).**

Paul is constantly criticizing the Jewish traditions that have no foundation in the Bible or the law. When it comes to the law and the prophets, (there was no new testament when Paul wrote this) Paul gives the opposite testimony:

**“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works” (2Ti 3:16-17)**

In other words: Jewish self-made commandments are bad, and God's

law and words to the prophets is good. It's very simple if we do not distort the meaning.

We can either interpret Paul to be in harmony with the law or to be in violation of it. If he is in violation, the rest of the Bible warns us against men such as Paul. But how we choose to read it, will reveal what we desire the truth to be. Would we rather, as the Galatians Paul gave a reproof, keep old gentile customs together with Christ name or will we keep God's times instead, without letting anyone judge us for it, saying it's just for the Jews? Shall we be judged by the world «in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days?»

In those days there were Jewish groups who were so strict at what they could and could not eat, far surpassing the laws in Leviticus, that they would rather eat grass than something that might have been in contact with something or someone unclean. Or that a pan had been used for unclean things so they could not accept anyone's hospitality even if the host gave them "clean meat". The exaggeration in the keeping of God's requirements caused ridicule and fanaticism and made evangelizing very difficult.

Let's look at these verses from the letter to the Colossians again:

**«Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (*Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;*) after the commandments and doctrines of men?» (Col 2:20-22)**

Paul isn't even here speaking of the things the bible forbids to eat, but things that man themselves have commanded not to eat. We never find Paul criticizing God's law, we can only find him criticizing the traditions and laws of man. Unfortunately, because the worker of Satan has «transformed as the ministers of righteousness», Satan has found a way to make the Bible seem to attack God's laws. (2.Cor.11,14) He is still the serpent sitting in the tree convincing man that it's harmless to eat, that it's harmless to break God's command. He has convinced hoards of Christians that they will be free if they break them, that they are elevated above Gods law and therefore need not to keep them. Just like he said to Eve she would be as god herself if she ate. To be a god is to be your own judge rather being under someone else's laws. He preaches

that freedom is to break God's law, or to eat that fruit in violation of God's law. Satan has always tried to make the breaking of God's law seem like freedom. Jesus however said the opposite.

Satan uses these precious lessons of Paul to try to convince Christians they have a different meaning and that they prove God will be even happy if you now go against His laws. Not only happy but that we sin if we don't. What a deception. Christ words in regards to the law were so clear that they cannot be used against Him, leaving the followers of this misinterpretation of Paul to reject even to follow in Christ footsteps in regards to respecting God's law. They follow "Paul" not "Christ". The whole point of being a Christian is to follow in the steps of Christ. Can Christianity today be compared to the actual life of Christ which was in harmony with all of God's laws? Jesus and the majority of Christians today have two completely different customs and laws. Then there is no unity between Christ and them. If we fight against what Jesus was fighting for, we are not followers of Christ at all.

You won't find the Sabbath abolished any place in the Bible, no prophecy of it being abolished, nothing about it being abolished in the New Testament either. You won't find a single place where it is changed to another day or called unholy. In fact, the two places that speak about God's law or His times changed, God calls those who do it ungodly and deceivers (Isa.24: 5, Dan.7,25, Matt 5,17-19) Yet many Christians all over the world think the Bible says the Sabbath is no longer valid, many even think the Bible says it's now changed to Sunday. Not one verse calls God's Sabbath abolished. And even if Paul had claimed so, the rest of the Bible would call him a liar. Paul was not a lawgiver and had no power to abolish or establish laws. Nor did the Jerusalem Council, neither did they claim to. They only tried to guide and unify the believers so that they could worship together - on the Sabbath! They wanted the Gentiles to be "clean" from idol practices before joining in the togetherness in order to not lose God blessing in their gathering. Paul agreed:

**"I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to**

**keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. ( 1Co 5:9-11)**

Did the Jerusalem council say heathens didn't have to keep Sabbath? No. They didn't address the ten commandments or the other laws, maybe because it hadn't crossed their minds at the time that someone might think we now were free to break God's moral law in Christ name. But it happened.

\* \* \*

1. (Note: Example of "touch not.." after "commandments of men" in regards to God's feasts) in the Christian era:

Early Catholic legislations:

"It is not lawful to receive portions sent from the feasts of Jews or heretics, nor to feast together with them" (Canon 37)

"It is not lawful to receive unleavened bread from the Jews, nor to be partakers of their impiety" (Canon 38)

"Christians must not judaize by resting on the [Jewish] Sabbath, but must work on that day, rather honoring the Lord's Day; and, if they can, resting then as Christians. But if any shall be found to be judaizers, let them be anathema (excommunicated) from Christ" (Canon 29)

(Laodicean Council (363–364 AD))

2. The Galatians lived in what today is known as Turkey, the central part of Anatolia. They became a part of Hellenistic Asia Minor. In ancient Greek one of the great feasts were called Dionysia which was centered around the winter solace at the same time as Saturna and what we today call Christmas. They also romanized their religion before the time they were Christianized:

"The Celtic peoples of Gaul and Hispania under Roman rule fused Roman religious forms and modes of worship with indigenous traditions. In some cases, Gaulish deity names were used as epithets for Roman deities, as with Lenus Mars or Jupiter Poeninus"

# 9.

## Christ's Battle for The Sabbath

Among the Devils lies are the lie that Christ was fighting against the Sabbath when He was here on earth. This view has made way for the idea that it was time to make a change and remove this law and replace it with one tied to Christ resurrection instead.

In the Sabbath commandment, written down on the tables placed into the Ark of the Covenant, it says:

**“Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and hallowed it” (Exo 20:9-11).**

Now notice the words “the LORD MADE heaven and hearth... and all that in them is.. and rested the seventh day”.

Who did all of this work? According to John, it was none other than Christ Himself:

**“All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made” (Joh.1,3).**

When the Pharisees questioned Christ divinity, He followed up with His speech regarding His pre-existence and being that great I AM:

**“Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM (Ego Eimi). Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself...”** (Joh 8:58-59)

I AM was the One who had met with Moses:

**“And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you”** (Exo 3:14).

Right after Jesus had used these words on Himself to the scribes and they tried to stone Him, He did this practical example when walking up to a blind man:

**“When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay...”** (Joh 9:6-7).

This act was the same he once did with the first human.

**“And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life”** (Gen 2:7)

Forming clay with His spit and then shaping them and placing them upon the man’s eyes, was Christ showing them who He really was. The same Person who had formed Adam from the dust of the ground.

It was Jesus who had shaped the world and everything on it in His father’s presence after His plan, who rested on that first Sabbath day and sanctified it.

It was Christ that gave Moses the law at Sinai telling them to remember the Sabbath to keep it as a memorial of His authority as Creator.

Jesus had said to the Jews:

**“And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am [Ego Eimi] he, ye shall die in your sins”** (Joh 8:23-24)

Christ also had a specific additional purpose for the Sabbath. Because of all the false gods and later false Christs, He gave this sign previously mentioned:

**“Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign be-**

**tween me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them”** (Eze 20:12).

**“And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God”** (Eze.20:20).

It is a sign not only that the Lord is our God, but that Jesus is our Lord and Creator.

Because the Sabbath was such an important symbol of God’s relationship with man through His Son, it was very important that the Sabbath was not distorted.

When Jesus was here on earth, He did not debate so much theology as He healed and comforted people. But one thing He did use a lot of time to address, was how they were ruining this important day with their extra rules and regulations. Jesus confronted the Pharisees over and over again with their distortion of the Sabbath, how they had changed it’s meaning and significance. Jesus did this because it was such an important law with such an important purpose that He could not leave their corruption of this holy day without correction. Several times Jesus chose to do His confrontations upon this very day. They had placed their traditions and interpretations over the word of God. Because the day represented God’s authority, it was the worst day to tamper with in the sense of placing mans’ authority in it.

Jesus used the term “Son of man” to describe Himself after His incarnation in human flesh: **“Son of man hath not where to lay his head”** (Matt.8,20) **“But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins”** (Matt 9,6) These are only two of many examples.

Jesus also said: **“For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day”** (Mat.12:8). He here speaks of Himself. The word Lord is the Greek ‘kurios’ which means “supreme in authority”.

Jesus is supreme in authority over the Sabbath. The Sabbath itself states the day witness of the Creators authority. Jesus here either places Himself above His Father or He reminds them of who He actually is, the one who formed the earth and everything on it. Only then would he be supreme in authority, Lord over the Sabbath.

This also means that if Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath, as He says Himself, anyone else who places themselves as Lord of the Sabbath is a

deceiver and opponent against Jesus.

Because the Sabbath belongs to Christ and was a sign between Him and His people and His capability to sanctify them, it was important for Christ to address how the Sabbath had been corrupted by the priests and scribes. The moment they placed their own laws into His sabbath, they were trying to make themselves Lords of the Sabbath. It was a power struggle, and Jesus did not let it go without confrontation.

This is what Christ battle regarding the Sabbath was really about. But the devil who twist the Word of God to His favor in order to fool God's people, have given them the idea that Jesus didn't like the Sabbath and didn't mind having it removed.

Jesus, when He had died for our sake, taking our curse upon Himself on the cross, rested on the sabbath day according to the gospel. After creation, He rested and after the redemption, He rested on the same day. Then He rose on Sunday morning to continue the work for mankind on a feast He had ordained called the feast of first fruits (Lev.23,9-14). Nowhere in the Bible does Christ followers reject the Sabbath for a new Sabbath day or Sunday. This would have been a violation towards Christ person, identity and purpose. And it's nowhere to be seen in the Bible.

It's correct that the outpouring of the Spirit took place on a Sunday. But it wasn't just any Sunday, it was on God's ordained feast called the feast of weeks also called Pentecost or Shavuot. (Lev.23,15-22) On that day was celebrated a yearly law-ordained feast not a weekly Sabbath.

In the New Testament, as we just saw in the previous chapter, both Jews and Gentiles meet to hear God's words preached on the Sabbath. Nothing has changed regarding the day God set aside as Holy in the first apostolic church.

Jesus even defended His day when speaking of the destruction of Jerusalem and the earth. In His speech regarding the topic, He blends the two occasions together and says to them: **“But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day”** (Mat.24:20)

Jesus shows here clearly the expectation that His followers would continue to keep this day holy. It would still be there and valid long after His ascension to heaven, even long after the apostles meeting in Jerusalem.

Not just in force, but that we need to pray that our flight won't be on that day. Why? Because if we are fleeing on the Sabbath day, we risk being tempted to break it in order to save our lives. This temptation could place us in a less favorably position, when we needed God's blessings the most. Jesus tells that we need to pray in order to not end up in such peril that we will be led to disregard the Sabbath for the sake of our own safety. The second peril of His people on the run, was the winter and how the harsh climate could affect them and make them capitulate to the enemy and thereby endangering themselves. Jesus did not wish for them to end up in a situation of temptation, when they were in an even greater need to be at one with Christ than ever before. It was clear that Jesus, the Lord of the Sabbath, needed His followers to continue to have the highest regard for the Sabbath. How then did the church end up changing the Sabbath from God's ordained day to a new day? They claimed they did it in honor of Christ, but if we honor Christ, we let Him be the Lord of the Sabbath. Those who had tempered with His Sabbath in other ways, had according to both the Old and the New Testament been rebuked. How then was Christ honored when His commandment witnessing of Him as Lord, was changed and transferred to another day?

Jesus said: **“And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?”** (Luk 6:46) According to Jesus, calling Him Lord and doing what He says is the same thing. If we don't do what He says, by that action we reject Him as our Lord even if we call Him Lord. Many Christians sings songs of praise today with lyrics saying they want Jesus to reign forever, while they at the same time rejects His govern, His law. Jesus had no respect for people replacing His commandments with their own traditions and ideas, even if it was in His honor

**“But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men” (Mat.15:9).**

When the world sets to make Sunday a day to honor God as the creator in hope of Him bringing salvation from the peril on earth, they are building their house on sand.

**“And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his**

**house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it” (Mat 7:26-27).**

Sunday-sanctification in place of Sabbath-keeping, is a deception created by Satan himself deceiving you to think you honor Christ when you are in fact rebelling against Christ authority. He deceives the world into thinking they will obtain God’s favor and blessings and that God will rid them of the curse that has come upon the earth by their religious legislation. That’s what the Pope says.

God is not honored, his enemy is. If Jesus is our Lord, we will do what He says, we will honor the day He commanded and not a day that humans have come up with to replace it.

Continuing to violate God’s law in favor of our own religious laws, will bring no peace and prosperity on the earth. It will not heal the land.

**“For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.” (1Th.5:3)**

Why did Satan especially attack the sabbath-day? Because it witnessed that the earth belonged to Christ and Satan claimed the earth was his and he wanted Christ to worship him:

**“Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me” (Matt.4,8-10).**

Every time someone comes to God in submission and worship on the sabbath day they reject the Devil as the owner of the planet and he hates it. The Sabbath was also a sanctifying bond, a sanctifying bond the devil wanted to break.

His attack and hatred were against the “Lord of the Sabbath”. It was easy to just replace the day with the next day, so that Christians and others could fool themselves into thinking they were respecting God when they were, in fact, opposing Him and dethroning Christ as Lord of the Sabbath. The deception of the devil went so far, that many started saying that if we keep the original Sabbath, we reject Christ Himself. Com-

pletely turning the tables and causing people to fear they “loose Christ” if they obey God’s law. Only the devil can come up with such a twisting of the truth. But the Bible is clear and exposes these lies.

Do you remember what happened to Abel when God did not approve of Cain’s sacrifice? They both sacrificed to the Lord, one gave what God had asked for and the other brought the works of his own hands before the Lord. But God had no pleasure in Cain’s idea, even if it was claimed to have been done to God’s honor.

**“But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wrath, and his countenance fell” (Gen.4,5)**

Gods refusal to respect his offer, made Cain hate the one who had done as God has asked. He hated the obedient one and killed his brother Abel. This same conflict is seen in the end time. The beast wants to kill all those who do not worship the image of the beast. The “beast” and his followers are angry at those who “keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus”. And rather repenting and turning from their ways, they go after God’s obedient in anger feeling they are at fault for their troubles.

This is the last conflict we see at the end of Revelation 12 and in 13, 14 and 18.

Jesus defended the Sabbath because He was Lord of the Sabbath. By creating a new sabbath to do away with Christ sabbath, is a declaration of war on God.

### **Christ is also the Lord of the Feasts**

Jesus wasn’t just the Lord of the Sabbath, He was also the Lord of the other feasts as well. They were to witness of Christ ministry for us as our High Priest and Saviour.

Christ fulfilling His work as our sacrifice on passover, ressurected on the feast of first fruit and outpooring of the Spirit on the feast of Pentecost, show us that Christ continued to use His feasts as a gathering for His blessings, with no respect to anyone claiming these gatherings were to cease after the cross. He himself urged them to gather at His times, and blessed them at the appointed time. Just like the spring feasts were

a witness of Christ first coming, the feasts in the seventh month witnessed of Christ second coming and His preparation for it. All the feasts were a celebration of Christ mission to save and uphold His people. A memorial of His deliverance from sin and pointing to Him delivering His people from suppression here on earth.

The feasts also witness of Christ work as our High Priest in heaven. Although it wasn't possible to gather during the feasts in Jerusalem after the sanctuary service was moved from earth to heaven, Jesus let us know we were still to gather with Him in Spirit. (Joh 4:21-24)

Rather than looking to an earthly tabernacle and priest we are to behold in faith our High Priest in heaven and the temple there, and in Spirit unite with Him at His appointed times as well as whenever we needed Him.

However, His special blessings were always connected to His holy convocations, also after Christ ascension.

The feasts and Christ are tightly connected, they all witness of Him and His continuous work for mankind even after the cross. A light God's enemy has wanted to keep from God's children so he could lead them to his own times centered around lies about God.

The difference between the Sabbath and the Feasts, are that one is the authority mark of God as to who He is and His right to make laws for the earth. The feasts witness of God's plan of salvation and how we can take part in it.

What they have in common is that they are all called the Lord's convocation and that they witness of Christ as Lord.

# 10.

## The First Sunday-laws

### From Sabbath to Sunday

#### **God witness of the Sabbath to all nations after Babel**

Do you remember what the Bible says about Babel in the book of Genesis?

The people got together to build a great tower that would function as the world's center of authority. God Himself confused the languages by a miracle at the tower to prevent a one world order. The tower was then known as the tower of Babel, Babel means confusion. Well, a closer look at all ancient languages and also many modern languages derived from the ancient ones, we see Saturday bearing the name of the Sabbath. Many of the languages name all the other days with numbers, like first day, second day and so on. And then Saturday is named with names plainly reflecting the word Sabbath, the seventh day or the end of the week. It seems God wanted this order to be continued no matter what language or culture. God did this before there were any Jews, and showed by it how the Sabbath was meant for all nations.

#### **Changes of the week-order by influential nations**

Many have tried to destroy the weekly order of seven days that God established. It's been done in many different and creative ways.

Babylon, in its time, tried to change the weekly order by creating a month that started at every new moon, and then they celebrated every seventh day following that particular day. The final week was eight or nine days, breaking the continuous seven-day cycle before restarting at

**E**xamples of how the Bible sabbath remains the name for Saturday throughout time. God placed Sabbath in all languages He created at Babel before spreading them out to all the world. ***“...the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth”*** (Genesis 11,9) Although giving it to everyone most rejected to keep it holy and only the witness in the language remained.

The Saturday/Bible Sabbath wasn't Jewish but given to all nations long before the gathering at Sinai. However, in the end, the Jews were the only ones who agreed on keeping God's law while the rest fell away into paganism and made their own feasts and holy days. The name of the weekday remained as a silent witness to their origin.

Arabic: Sabet

Armenian: Shabat

Afghan: Shamba

Ancient Syriac: Shab-  
batho

Bohemian: Sobota

Bornu: Sibta

Bosnian: Subota

Bulgarian: Sabota

Corsican: Sàbatu

Croatian: Subota

Czech: Sobota

Ethiopic: Sanbat

French: Samedi

Georgian: Sabati

Greek: Savvato (Sabba-  
ton)

Hebrew: Shabbat

Indonesian: Sabtu

Italian: Sabato

Latin: Sabbatum

Maltese: is-Sibt

Polish: Sobota

Portuguese: Sábado

Romanian: Sambata

Russian: Subbota

Serbian: Subota

Slovak: Sobota

Slovene: Sobota

Somali: Sabti

Spanish: Sabado

Sudanese: Saptu

Turkish Yom-es-sabt (Day the  
Sabbath)

Ukranian: Subota

Urdu: Shamba

new moon again. If Babylon had won the world over at this point, no one would have known when the correct seventh day was. However, the Jews upheld the witness of God's times which was later confirmed by Jesus and from then on continued to bear witness of the true Sabbath day until this day.

The weekly sabbath was not to be counted from the new moon like the annual Biblical holy days. God shows this by creating the moon on the fourth day of the 7th-day cycle and not the first. Sabbath pointed back to the Creator bringing His personal light to the planet and not to the elements in the sky. Sabbath, therefore, was an ongoing cycle starting from Himself, and the light of His presence and its order was not to be re-arranged after the moon or the sun, and by it breaking the cycle pointing to God as our only source of light and life. The weekly sabbath is therefore not lunar or solar related at all and are elevated above both. By creating the sun and the moon on the fourth day, it shows that they have nothing to do with determining either the start or the end of God's week. When Babylon started the week after the new moon and ordered the weekdays from that, they ruined God's system that witnessed of Him as our true light source. Today many new movements have adopted this ancient system and are celebrating Sabbath on every seventh day counting from the moon.

Both Egypt and France have experimented with a weekly cycle of 10 days. The Soviet Union experimented with a five-day weekly cycle for a while. The fact of the matter is this; for as long as God has had opposition, the rebels have tried to «fix» God's week to what they claim is "better". The act in itself, is a complete rejection of the Creator and the week of creation.

### **Other calendar changes from Rome:**

It wasn't just the weekly sabbath that was changed, actually every single one of God's times and system has been changed by the Papal institution.

Day start and end:

1) While the days that we know today start at midnight and continue 24

hours to the following midnight, God's days start at sunset and last till the next sunset. The day started when the sun went down and not when it went up, not unifying the beginning of a date with the sun's rise. The Bible says: "And the evening and the morning were the first day", which is why the evening on Friday and Saturday daylight is what is the Biblical Sabbath and not from midnight to midnight. This principle is seen in other places in the Bible relating to holy days:

**"It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath"** (Lev.23, 2)

God's year starts at spring-time.

The months that contain God's special days are the 1st, usually the 3rd and 7th, spring and fall.

The later man-made calendar starts with January, named in honour of the Roman god Janus and was centered around the end of the winter solstice celebration corresponding to the rise of the sun with the new year. When people celebrate new year all over the world at midnight the 1st of January, they are with their fireworks sent up towards the sky actually defying the God of the Bible.

Religious leaders also have placed the date for Easter and Pentecost at different dates than God.

Also, God's feasts that are tied to His second coming and the judgement in the seventh month, have been abolished by almost everyone except the Jews and a minority of Christians. Instead of these, the world has added several feasts of their own making, like Christmas and New Years at the end of December, Halloween, Valentine's Day, Mid-summer and other such feast days from the pagan practices.

The old Roman calendar of the Roman emperor Justinian, was later modified by Pope Gregory and it's the Papal calendar system that is used all over the world today.

### **'Interpretatio graeca' of the Christian church**

As the rest of the Julian calendar was ordered according to the sun and the Roman gods, so was the weekly sacredness of Sunday. God's original Sabbath on the other hand, was first turned into a day for fasting, and

then turned into a work day.

From the persecution of the Christians stopped, until emperor Constantine christianized the Roman state, the church had been in a continuous falling away.

When the roman emperor converted to Christianity, the idea was to mix the roman religion with Christianity and create a common religion to unify the people. The emperor himself venerated both Christ and the sun god until they became one and the same.

This was Roman traditional thinking, adopted from the Greeks. The concept was called “Interpretatio graeca” meaning “Greek translation”. They translated the gods and the mythologies to create peace and understanding between religions giving everyone the illusion that they were worshipping the same gods and not different ones. The result was meant to unite people, districts and nations with different religions. The expression was, for instance, used when Romans adapted Greek myths and iconography under the names of their gods.

*“From the Roman point of view, it was natural to apply the above principle also to the Jewish God Jehovah and equate him with Jupiter. However, the Jews – unlike other peoples living under Roman rule – rejected out of hand any such attempt, regarding such an identification as the worst of sacrilege. This complete divergence of views was one of the factors contributing to the frequent friction between the Jews and the Roman Empire”*

Christians had less strength to resist after a great number of pagans had been partly converted while keeping these old ideas alive. If the gods were the same, then the pagan feasts were also God’s feasts, was the reasoning. The great falling away resulted in that the majority did not oppose the roman “Interpretatio graeca” of Christ, the God of the Bible. Lastly, it ended as it did, Jesus became Jupiter or the sun god. And the practices tied to pagan worship was transferred to the church. It was when the Christian church refused, like the Jews, any mixture of the religions or any comparison, that they were severely persecuted by the Roman empire. They refused to keep the pagan traditions, and had to suffer death and imprisonment for their principles. Family members felt their families were ruined by some members conversion from pagan practices to Christianity, and in the end all these emotions re-

sulted in anger towards the Christian faith. In the end people sought the governments help to quench the Christian missionary spirit. However, when they started changing and blending traditions and mentality, the Christians were no longer a threat to the Roman empire and the persecution against them ended. Their belief had gone through the socially acceptable “*Interpretatio graeca*”, and now had the respect of the worldly religion. Now Christianity in its new pagan mentality became even popular. Jesus dying on the cross was a better story than any of the Greek or Roman god-stories, and as long as people could keep their practices, their food, their feasts and traditions they started preferring the story of Jesus over the Roman gods.

### **The first Sunday laws**

The Roman emperor Constantine was the first to introduce a state law making Sunday the day of rest in opposition to Gods command.

**«On the venerable Day of the sun let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits: because it often happens that another Day is not so suitable for grain sowing or for vine planting: lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost.** ( *Philip Schaff, History of the Christian Church Volume 3 (Edinburgh: 1884): 380, note.* )

Chamber’s Encyclopedia says this:

**“Unquestionably the first law, either ecclesiastical or civil, by which the Sabbatical observance of that Day is known to have been ordained, is the edict of Constantine, 321 A.D.** ( “*Sabbath,*” *Chamber’s Encyclopedia Volume 11 (1982): 401, as quoted in Bible Readings for the Home Circle revised edition (Review and Herald Publishing Association, 1920).* )

Why force a religious observance through state law? It can only be explained by the need for controlling others conscience. And act done over and over again during the course of history. The ones who was most eager for everyone to follow the religious laws of men, were the church leaders who was enjoying power and prosperity in the Roman

kingdom. Sunday was meant to blend the two religions and thereby also the divided people, but a minority of Christians resisted.

The resistance caused great enjoyment and the sabbath keepers were viewed as opponents of peace and prosperity. Especially the church leaders felt their authority was threatened. If they were loyal to God's laws, they would lose their position and advantage in the Roman empire, and if they didn't, they would be accused by the minority of Christians with no power.

Christianity was even more despised by Jews when they saw all the idol worship blended into the once Jewish offshoot. The condemnation from Jews who saw the blending of Jehovah with pagan gods as a great sin, caused the Christian leaders to hate the Jews and they wanted to create a split from the Jewishness of Christianity, not realizing that such a split would also result in a split from divinely instituted ordinances.

They determined that Rome and not Jerusalem should be the headquarter for the Christian faith. The Sabbath of the Bible was likewise despised as it was a witness against their pagan customs. As long as God's day was kept by some Christians, this made them look bad with their heathen and self-appointed feasts in Christ's name. To make the pagan feast legitimate, they had to claim the Biblical ones were done away with or changed, or else the Biblical ones would continue to witness that they were fallen away and making them look bad. It's like it was when Cain killed Abel.

Cain felt that Abel's faithfulness to God's commandment made him and his self-invented offering look bad, and instead of changing himself he rid himself of his brother.

Not only did the new pagan Christian mixture religion make Sunday the new Sabbath, but they also tried to eliminate the competition in the Biblical Sabbath. A lot of the Christians refused to turn from the biblical Sabbath and God's feasts to a day and feasts associated with pagan mentality and didn't believe God had changed them.

This angered the leaders and priests as they felt their authority as law-makers for the church was being questioned.

In the church meeting in Laodicea, that took place sometime between

AD 363-366, 40 years after the first Sunday law, they decided that those Christians who continued as they always had, and kept Sabbath on the biblical seventh day, were to be viewed as heretics and separated from the established church: Their legislation said:

**«Christians must not Judaize by resting on the Sabbath, but must work on that day, rather honoring the Lord's Day; and, if they can, rest then as Christians. But if any shall be found to be Judaizers, let them be anathema from Christ.» (Canon 29)**

There is a popular saying that when someone is losing the debate due to lack of argument, they get physical and personal. Well that is what these church leaders did. They had become as an adulterous woman, they had left God's laws to follow heathen customs and now they were riding the state, the beast, to force people to do what they wanted.

The word the Lord's day had in the Bible only referred to the biblical Sabbath but now the expression was transferred to Sunday adding to the confusion. Not only were they not allowed to keep holy the day God had ordained in the ten commandments, but they were ordered to work on that day as well, in direct transgression to the command that had been given in the law saying they were not to work on that day.

Canon six at the meeting said that heretics were not to enter the house of God. Canon ten said they were not to allow their children to marry heretics and they were not even allowed to join in prayer with heretics. Making Sabbath-keeping Christians outcasts from society arose people's superstitions and fears and they were very poorly treated. The church claimed they represented Christ and therefore the Sabbath keepers were now viewed as rebels against Christ Himself. But the character of their Christ, did not match the Christ in the Bible. It was a false image of Christ. It was the spirit of antichrist.

### **Laws against all of God's feasts**

The church Canon 37 from Laodicea, also banned God's other feasts and said it was not allowed to feast together with Jews or partake in anything tied to the feasts of the Jews. It also said it was not allowed to partake in the Biblical Passover. Those Christians who were martyred for their faith, were not to be considered martyrs according to Canon

34. Meaning if they were killed, they were not to be viewed as heroes in the same way martyrs from the established church were honored.

The now outcast Christians didn't seem to get much sympathy from the Jews either, as they rejected Jesus as the Messiah and didn't want Christians in any way to resemble their faith. It didn't matter if they had a Jewish background, the moment they believed in Christ as the messiah they wanted them not to be recognized as Jews.

The further the Christian faith strayed from God's law, the more Jews felt it right to reject the belief, and this paganism in the church even made it impossible for them to even consider Jesus as their Messiah. And so, Christians remaining true to the biblical roots, was a correction to this view.

These Christians were alienated and pushed away from both Jews and Christians alike.

The Jews seemed to have forgotten their own history, and how they as God's people had strayed and mixed pagan rites with their worship and therefore should have recognized the same happening to the messianic faith and helped them. Instead they condemned them all as idolaters. It was a peculiar case in the history of Christianity when Christians keeping God's sabbath and feasts, were driven away, as Jesus and all his disciples had all been sabbath keeping believers. Now Judaism and Christianity went in such different directions that had Jesus and the apostle lived at that time, they too would have been viewed as heretics. If the man who was the foundation of the church, would have come back as a man at this time, he might have been jailed and burnt on the stake as a heretic. It shows how far the established church had gone, when the real Christ would not have been welcomed.

The original Christian faith of keeping God's law and believing in Christ at the same time, was considered false teachings by Jews and the established church at the same time.

Interestingly, this meeting banning the biblical sabbath from the Christian Church, took place in Laodicea, a church mentioned in the book of Revelation as a church that had locked out Jesus Himself. It was also the only church God had nothing positive to say about in His message to all the churches.

Still, this was just one of many uses of force and manipulation to sepa-

rate the Christian faith from its Biblical times and laws.

From around this time, Christians who kept Sabbath, and had once been in majority, received such a harsh treatment then and throughout the middle ages, that only a few small groups were left here and there. Some had even sought refuge in Muslim countries, who showed them more kindness and gave them the right to live out their faith in peace. And those leaders and teachers who had made a great impact as sabbath keepers, became victims of historical falsification. Biased historical writers, working for the most influential church, even claimed that dead sabbath keepers had honored Sunday before they died, and by this false claim they tried to remove opposition from the next generation in the area they came from.

This happened in both Ireland and Scotland. The memory of Sabbath-keeping Christians was almost destroyed.

However, after people got access to the Bible again, Christians respecting the Sabbath again began to increase in numbers. Today around 20 million Christians around the world does still keep the original Biblical sabbath.

However, they are still regarded as an outcast of the body of Christ by many churches and still discriminated against. Why the intense long duration hatred against people just following the original ten commandments? There is no logic to it because it's spiritual warfare.

### **The attempt to make Sunday the Seventh day**

Although many Christians felt fine sanctifying Sunday because Jesus rose that day, trying to find a legitimate reason for the change of God's law, it soon turned into a historical fraud. When several European countries in the 70's changed the order on the calendar to reflect Sunday as the seventh day, they clearly showed that this wasn't about sanctifying the first day, transferring the seventh day to the first because of the resurrection and some new order. No, they tried to make the world believe that Sunday had always been the seventh day, and therefore the law in the Bible and all biblical references to the Lord's day or the seventh-day refers to Sunday. They also started calling Sunday "sabbath" causing final confusion. The name change was especially rude as sabbath wasn't

a loose term, but the name of an actual day of the week. Basically they stole a weekday name and placed it on another day. This is not just an attempt to transfer the holiness from God's chosen day to a new day, but by trying to confuse people into thinking that Sunday is the seventh day, they are winning by deception whether or not this is the intention. USA, Israel, Islamic countries and other nations have for a long time continued to use the calendar that clearly shows Saturday in fact is the seventh day, exactly as it has been throughout history.

Because of the calendar switch making Sunday the new seventh day, the Church could now use all the Biblical scriptures regarding the seventh day, the commandments and promises, and put them on Sunday, as we can see the Pope doing to this day. Many people are now sincerely continuing the church tradition under the belief that they are following God's command. Even worse, because Sunday now is used with the scriptures of the Bible-sabbath, the church claim that violating it is a sin that God will punish. The violation of it will lead to a lack of blessings and even be the cause of a society's downfall. The Papal institution, therefore, places the belief that if God is to bless them, not only do they have to keep it holy themselves, but they have to make the others living in the same neighborhood and country keep them too. Thus, the pressure for national Sunday-laws is made by religious people, and non-Christians are forced to seize their labor on this day. The Bible, however, claim that making Sunday holy, is a sin, not the breaking of it. The law commanding the observance of the original Sabbath, also said that no additional day of rest could be added to the week. When God made the Sabbath holy, the meaning was it should be separated from the other days of the week. The sabbath law of God required no competitive sabbath days during the week, unless it was His yearly feasts. Sunday were according to God's law to be a work day just as much as Sabbath was to be a day of worship and rest.

### **All of God's times are changed or removed**

All of God's times have been changed and spread out to the entire world: The change of when the day starts, the change of when the year starts, the change of when the feasts start, and also the change

of the weekly Sabbath day. In addition, the religious leaders have even changed God's Jubilee years and the seven-year cycle.

What would have been the result if God's times with their respective requirements had been followed? According to God, the weekly sabbath would have given us special spiritual blessings connecting us to Him personally, respecting the 7-year cycles would have prevented the soil from being robbed of its nutrition and encourage natural progress. It would also help the poor who were to be blessed during the seventh year. People enslaved to work for close to nothing, because of stupid decisions and debts, were also given a new chance at life.

And had the time of jubilee been respected there would be no way that a small percent of the world's population would own more than the rest of the 95% combined. God made sure that those who worked hard could make a lot of money, but not at the expense of others throughout generations.

In the 50th year, the property had to be returned to the families so that the next generations could have a chance to sustain themselves and lift themselves out of poverty.

And observing the Feast days would have provided a more correct understanding of the Plan of Salvation from the cross to Christ's second coming, and avoided many of the myriads of different beliefs existing today. The removal of God's law only made way for the adding of their own resulting in separation between the different congregations and worshippers all with their own set of rules. Had all believers had the same law they would be closer and more in harmony with each other.

# 11.

## The First Sabbath-law

The feast days were a witness of God's plan of salvation and they were placed in the general law but not written on the tables of stone. The weekly sabbath was, however, the only commandment relating to time that was written on the ten commandments with God's own finger. Why did God make this distinction and did it have a meaning?

### **Sabbath commandment - The planets first law.**

The sanctification of the Sabbath was the first law of the 'perfect' world. While God was creating everything, at the end of most days He said of His creation, "It was good". God says about His creation that it is good exactly 7 times during Creation week. The Sabbath is the seal of God's authority, His perfection, and it shows that He is the owner of the world. The sanctification of the Sabbath is an honor to the Creator, and it is also an admission that He is not the cause of evil but the Creator of that which is good. The Sabbath existed before sin entered into the world and it's tied to the perfection of God and His creation.

But as sin entered the world, God added a meaning to the sanctification of the Sabbath. He made it a symbol of deliverance from sin. Although sin is bad, His deliverance is part of His goodness.

God wants His creation back to the state where all is «good».

### **The Two Special Trees in The Garden of Eden**

The tree in the Garden of Eden was once a symbol of God's right as a judge and king over the earth.

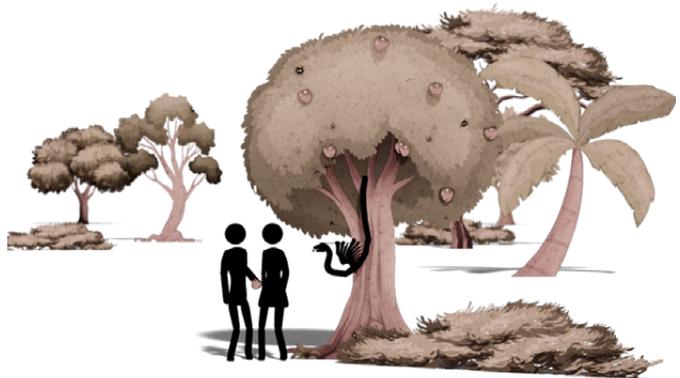
If there is no law there is no authority, no one to answer to. So, in addition to the sabbath sanctification, God made a tree in the Garden of Eden. The tree was called the knowledge of good and evil, and they were not allowed to eat from it. If they respected this, they were al-

lowed to eat from another tree called the tree of life which would secure their eternal life. By having the tree of knowledge of good and evil and this law, God would make sure there was a witness here on earth as to who was it's God and judge. When they rebelled against the symbol of His authority, He would either have to allow man to be above their creator or He would have to stick with the punishment and by it confirm Himself as supreme king. Had he not been strict, the witness to other created beings elsewhere, would have been that God's law could be broken without consequence. This would lead to a spread of sin and rebellion far beyond the border of this planet. So, God had to fulfill the penalty for the breaking of the law. He did the latter and man was forced to leave the garden and told they would no longer have the right to the tree of life that could give them eternal life. The result of not eating from this tree would be death.

### **What was the secret of the tree of good and evil and why was it called that?**

God could not have His law standing in the Garden because man had not committed the crimes written on it. There had been no envy, no murder, no stealing, no idolatry. And had God presented a detailed law like the one given to Israel at Sinai before, these sins were not even thought of, God Himself would have given man the idea of some of the horrible sins He forbade. But God did not plant these crimes in the heart of man. He placed all the principles of the law in a symbol, a tree, a beautiful creation without fault.

But when they had rebelled against God's authority, sins started to enter the world one by one as man began to resist the spirit of God working on their hearts. First, the knowl-



edge of God's commandments, like in the case of Noah and Abraham, was given by testimony. But as man grew more and more corrupt and degenerate and knowledge was decreased, the time to put His law in stone had come. But man had always been judged by the same standard. Thus, the sabbath commandment was also given in the written form, although first given by God's mouth, an oral law, at the end of the creation week.

So, in the beginning, there were two requirements, the sanctification of Sabbath and to not eat of the tree of good and evil. But in the written law, the two are joined together. Placing the sabbath in the law that revealed sin was God saying His law is good. Just like He said after creation, the sabbath being in the law witnesses that the law is good. He places His seal of authority, His seal of perfection. Saying the law 'is good' and that He is the author of it. Also, in the sabbath commandment, He says He is the creator and by it His right to make a law in the first place.

Anyone changing God's law is indirectly saying the law was not good and therefore needed a change.

### **God's seal of authority**

Think of people burning a flag or breaking the presidential seal, or even changing it to their own name, what would you think that action signified? You can say you respect congress or their laws, but if you reject the law and make your own, then it's not really respect but rebellion, right? In many countries, it's illegal to abuse the king or the presidential seal for good reason. If you can understand this, it should be easy to understand that the King of the universe requires no less.

The sabbath commandment is the only commandment God begins with the words: «Remember the sabbath to keep it holy», because God foresaw that this was the commandment that would be under greatest attack, as it was tied to everything God's enemy hated. God's perfection, God's right to judge and God's ownership of the planet.

### **No one was allowed to define God's law**

God allowed man to help build His throne on earth, the mercy seat, and

the Ark but He wrote the ten commandments with His own finger because it's the very thing no man was allowed to tamper with. With His own finger, written in stone, it was to show that the ten commandments could not be changed or altered and that no man had been given the right to define them for Him. If you set something in stone and someone tries to alter it, it will be visible and ruin the writing. In fact, anyone trying to touch the Ark containing the law, was instantly struck dead, no one was allowed to tamper with the content of the Ark or the foundation of God's throne on earth. The legends that later surrounded the Ark - that it had super-powers - were purely ignorance as to why God was so strict about who could and could not touch it or look inside it. The same goes today, anyone tampering with God's law, is symbolically touching the throne of God and will be held responsible.

This goes to anyone tampering with God's temple today. Paul says we are to be God's temple (1.Co.3:17; 1.Co 6:19). God said that instead of writing the law on tables of stone, He will write them in our hearts. (Heb.8:10) Also there with His own touch. So, when religious leaders want to force people to observe their appointed times they are trying to remove the handwriting of God on the hearts with their own handwriting. **“so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.” (2Th 2:4)**

### **In the Bible WORSHIP is OBEDIENCE**

Worship and obedience are the same things. You cannot worship God and obey a contradictory law made by a different ruler. This principle is seen throughout the Bible in every single book.

This is why Jesus said: **“why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?” (Luk.6:46)**

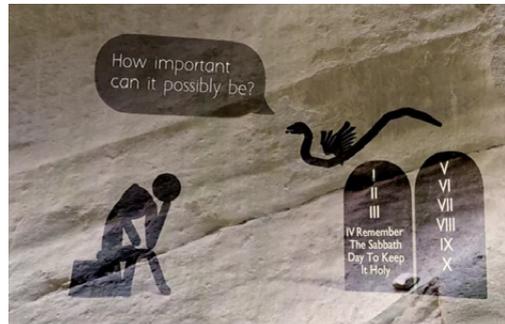
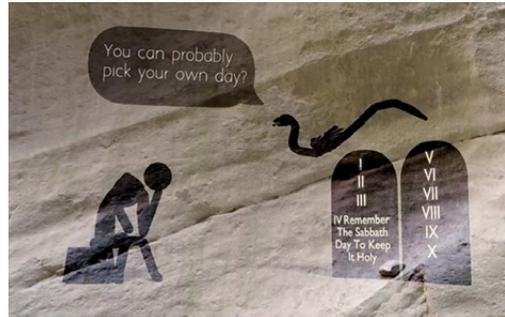
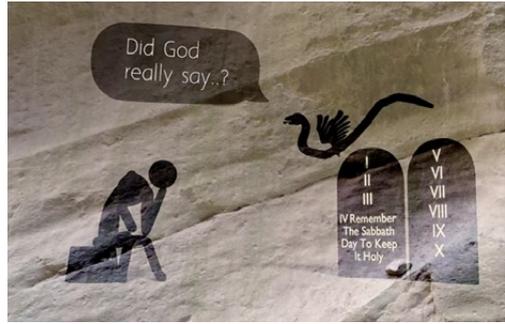
### **Who is the lawgiver if you pick the tree?**

Let's go back to the tree in the garden and use it as an example, considering the great symbolism of God's authority in the tree. What would have happened if Adam and Eve liked the tree that was forbidden and decided to tell God that they wanted the tree next to it to be forbidden instead? Then permitted themselves to eat from the tree God forbade?

Would they not have placed themselves above God's throne? Would God still have supreme authority if people could decide for themselves right and wrong? And if Adam and Eve said: «As long as I don't eat from 'one' tree it's fine», haven't they still ignored God's authority? If man can disregard any law that doesn't suit them, they are actually in authority, but if God's word still stands it's evidence there is a higher power in authority. Even if some would say: "We don't believe in a God and we will eat from this tree", it's still breaking His law. So, whether man denies God's existence, or chooses another tree to be forbidden, either way, if they eat from the one God forbade, they will - no matter how sincere or convinced they are – still have sinned against God's authority.

But it was neither of these two sins Adam and Eve fell for. So, what led to their fall? A beautiful creature sat in God's tree questioning if God's words about the tree were right, just, or even true?

The serpent was questioning God as a just authority, claiming Eve could be as god, her



own judge and god. Where would we find the serpent today? At the very symbol of God's authority - questioning it. That is why the sabbath has become so relevant.

### **Why did Jesus have to die in order to save us?**

If God wanted to free mankind, He did not have to send His son to die on their behalf. He could just choose to verbally pardon us. But if He did, He would have rejected the validity of His own law. And so, instead of setting aside the requirements of the law and thereby abolishing it, He decided to fulfil it's requirements to maintain the authority in the law and save man at the same time.

And so, someone had to receive the punishment. If someone was punished for the breaking of His law, the law would be respected.

God therefore made a system where our sins could be transferred to a substitute, and the substitute now carrying the sin/crime is then judged and sentenced instead of us.

But who could take upon himself the sins of all mankind and still satisfy the law? If one man died in the place of billions, would the law really have been respected? Jesus was God's law in flesh, He was perfection, but He was also the one whose finger had written the law in stone. He was the only one whose value was high enough, great enough, for the law to not be humiliated or lessened by the plan of a substitute. The risk the son of God, the word in flesh, took was so great. The sacrifice of leaving His supremacy in heaven sitting on God's throne, equal with God, to leave behind praise and elevation for oppression and torture as a weak man, murdered by those He came to save – Christ was the only One who could fulfill the laws demands and respect it by switching place with man. But Christ did not save us by being murdered. He saved us by being our high Priest bringing His blood to the throne, above the law, and by it fulfilling it's demand.

Because God's people did not participate and He could see the future, He removed His earthly throne from their temple along with the other sanctuary items and had it placed in a cave underneath where Christ would eventually be murdered. And when He died the Bible tells us:

**«Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded**



**up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.» And at that moment it says: « And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.» (Matt.27:50-51 & 52-53)**

For these captives of death to be relieved the law must have been respected and witnessed the price being paid. The guilty was now guilt-free.

The enormous respect God has for His law that made Him take such a huge risk to maintain it's validity, shows us how disrespectful it is towards Christ's sacrifice on the cross to ignore it, abolish it or even change it. If God would rather have His son make such a sacrifice than remove it or change it to save us, then how can any man think he can change or abolish it by his own authority?

How can we appear repentant before God's throne whilst at the same time rejecting everything it stands for? "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.» (Psa.89:14)

And so, the blood and the law belong together, they cannot be separated.

You have to confess to it's right to judge, that we have sinned, to partake in the blood. If we don't acknowledge the law, we are without a mediator. And the devil knows that and so he created a false gospel where the law and the blood are separated, saying you have not sinned when you have broken it and millions of followers don't seek God's pardon for their transgression against God's law, but for transgression against man's law.

The mark of the Beast vs Gods seal mentioned in the book of Revelation as an end time conflict, can be explained in the following way:

It's the religion of man vs religion of God:

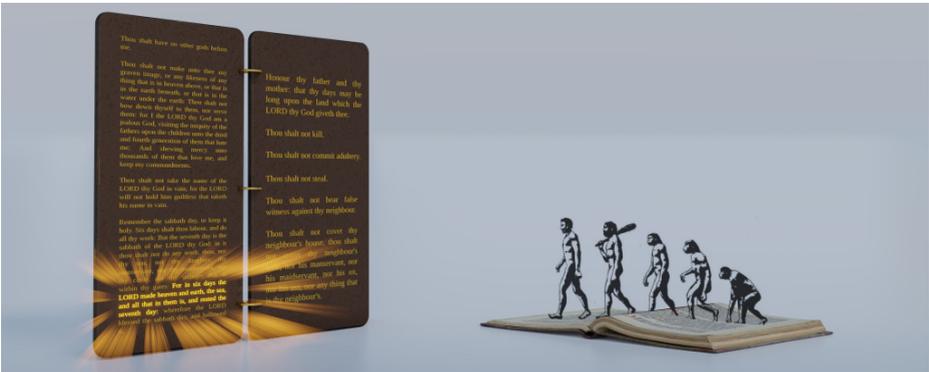
- Human invented religion is when man shapes God into his image. God's true religion is when God shapes man into His image.
- Human religion is when humans decides the rules, God's true religion is when He decides the rules.
- False religion is when human decides the term for our salvation, God's true religion is when God decides the term for our salvation.
- It's a creation of man vs the creation of God.
- Authority of man vs the authority of God.

It's your opportunity, a gift from God Himself to you, to give you full pardon by the blood shed on the cross.

# 12.

## Sabbath and The Theory of Evolution

For nearly 6000 years the earth had been religious with a concept of a divinity that had made everything into existence. They did, however, argue who God was and there were plenty of different ideas of God and gods. The Judean Christian world had stayed true to the Creation story recorded in the book of Genesis. Islam also had a similar creation view. But in the late 1700s, the world would see a dramatic shift. The idea of there being no God at all, swept over the communities of philosophers and worldly-wise men of their day. The more the idea was played with, the more bravery they themselves got in going against established religion, against corrupt church institutions and finally, it blossomed during the French revolution. You could say they were right that religion had-



*The governments of the world have endorsed evolution theory in all their learning institutions while removing creationism, what happens when God shows the ten commandments which contains the claim that He created the planet in six days? And how important is creationism in the end time conflict? On this specific topic it will be God against the governments, schools, scientists and leaders in the world.*

caused a lot of strife and suppression, and they were searching for new answers. Bibles were burnt, Christians heavily persecuted. What the French hadn't done, which many other north European countries had, was to reject corrupt religious authority to seek out the true one by making the Bible the property of everyone. The Catholic church had long angered people, and many chose to use the Bible to battle the controlling system.

France, however, had remained loyal to the church through their monarchy, and aided the Church in battling the reform movement in the cruelest ways, they killed and outcasted protestants in great numbers. However, the state had failed to see that people, in general, was sick of both church dominance as well as their leadership. This leads to France getting its own rebellion. The people were fed up with both church and state. During the revolution, they decided to rid themselves of religion altogether rather than reforming it. France was the first known State in the western world to denounce the existence of God in their con-



The St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in France (1572) quenched the christian reform movements and made the way for the rise of atheism instead.

stitution. They set up a Goddess of Reason, to represent man's reason, claiming they worshipped reason rather than religion. The highest intelligence on the planet was regarded as the human mind. Atheism was reasonable, Christianity and religion absurd and ridiculous. Atheism had been subdued and the cause of ridicule, few who professed it had success, but this changed in the time leading up to the French revolution and onward. Their ideas, that reason and religion were incompatible, spread far and wide and inspired the atheist movements that were about to conquer the entire world.

### **Worshipping the personification of reason.**

Carrying the personification of "reason" through the streets of Paris. God had foreseen this beforehand. Nothing is a surprise to God. He says:

**«Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done» (Isa.46,9-10)**

God predicted the atheist movement and how global it would be several places in the Bible. One of the places is towards the end of Daniel chapter 11 speaking of a king who rose above "any god" and "rejected the god of their fathers" (v.36-37)



And in the book of Revelation 14 we learn that God would send three warnings before Christ second coming. The first angel proclaimed:

**«Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.» (v.7)**

Why would to worship God as the Creator be so important right before Christ second coming? Because God as Creator would be rejected glob-

ally at this time prior to His coming. God knew.



### Special message to the last church

The seven churches in Revelation were seven existing churches at the time of John, but they also most likely refer to seven churches in time from the time of John and until Christ second coming, as the pattern is other places like in the book of Daniel and several places in Revelation where the number seven represents a sequence of events in time. Notice that to every one of the churches Christ is described in a way that is fitting for the situation the churches face at that time. To the first it says: **«These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;»** Talking about Christ being especially magnified in the first church. To the second it says: **«These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive».**

Especially fitting as a reminder to the many Christians who at this time suffered martyrdom.

To the third it says: **«These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges»** Now the Bible says that the sword is a metaphor for God's word, meaning this church needed to use scripture to combat the false teachings entering the churches at that time (Eph.6:17; Heb.4:12). Historically that is what happened after the persecution

ended and the Christians got acceptance. False teachings and corruption entered the churches instead. I'm not going into detail of all the churches, but I mention these to help see how the things said are related.

To the fourth, it says:

**«These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass»**

To the fifth church, it says:

**«These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars»**

Now, there is no doubt that each explanation describes Jesus Christ. In the messages to the churches, there are seven different descriptions of Jesus.

To the sixth angel:

**«These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth»**

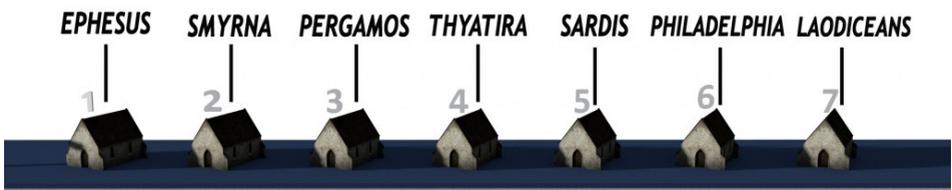
Now to the point we are here making. What I want you to notice is how Jesus is described to the last church, the seventh church:

**«These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God»**

Now let me remind you of John 1,1-3 speaking of Jesus:

**«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made.»** Jesus as our creator.

The last church is told again to remember the Creation story. Why? Because this church would have to defend and re-accept this truth in order to keep the faith. Not just this church, the message was according



to Revelation 14 to go out to all the world.

So, what you can see, is how important it is to God, not only to recognize Him as Creator in the end, but also Christ part in the Creation, He is the one who made everything. And because His hand formed mankind in the beginning, His redemption of man was accepted.

### **The Battle Begins**

What we are about to see is how God brought this very message at the same time as the predominant atheist missionaries- so to speak, worked, and how God's message was rejected and the message of his opponent was accepted by the entire world. But we will see that the truth was given, these last messages to the churches and to the world and how man chose the lie.

Christians seemed content with the truth they had, and didn't want to change traditions or views, but they didn't know what lied ahead. God saw where the world was quickly heading, and therefore calculated the time for the first angel's message.

He stirred up a great awakening in the USA. And one of the Baptist preachers became known when he predicted Christ's second coming- and while all this took place, people started to examine themselves, realizing that they lacked much, and were not the people they wanted to be. In order to combat the rejection of the Creation story, the memorial of the Creation, the biblical Sabbath, had to be restored. The command said, Because God created the world, therefore, we have to keep the memorial of it.

A Baptist woman approached the men preparing for what they thought was Christ's second coming, telling them to study the topic of the Sabbath. This lady did not know it, but she was about to inspire a greater movement advocating God's law and Sabbath.

Let's look at the timeline, and we can only deal with a few of the people involved at both sides, or it would take too much time. The Baptist who created the stir, was William Miller. He was born in 1782, the French revolution that gave bravery to the atheist movement was between 1789-1799. Before that was the age called the age of enlightenment. In

1809 Charles Darwin was born. And another I want to mention, Karl Marx was born in 1818.

Now, why do I bring in Karl Marx? He is described as one of the most influential figures in human history, but he also did a great deal to influence modern socialism that today fight against the Christian conscience. In 1789 George Washington becomes the first president of the United States. Napoleon takes around this time the pope into captivity marking the end of his dominance in Europe.

It was during the war with England, that Miller sought answers in the Bible, although he was part of an agnostic movement. But Miller is convinced Christ is going to come soon based on a prophecy and in 1831 he speaks publicly for the first time. This would be the start of a revival that would eventually lead many people to returning to God's original sabbath as a memorial of creation.

Interesting enough, the book of Daniel predicted that an enemy would «cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered» for 2300 prophetic days(years) and then the truth would be restored and the world enlightened. (Dan.8:10-14)

But another movement would get its key card at the same time. The same year that people are told to prepare for the soon coming of Christ, 1831, Charles Darwin enters a ship and starts the journey that would later work as the inspiration of his evolution theory. And already in 1836 Charles returns as a celebrity among scientists because of his journey and work in connection with that journey.

Darwin's influence rose early on. The world was thirsting for an alternative explanation for the existence of things that did not include a deity, so, they could finally remove religion. And Darwin presented just that.

It goes fast from here on:

- \* Darwin became as a young man, part of the elite of science.
- \* He takes part in the work of the council of the Geological society.
- \* He got donated 1000 pound (about 90 000 pounds today) for working on his assignment «Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S Beagle». Now, few can boast of starting their career the way he did.

\* When visiting a zoo in 1938, he saw an orangutan and notice similarities with humans. And he also studied the book by Malthus: «An Essay on the Principle of Population».

\* He watched how farmers selected their stock and started philosophizing if maybe nature has done a «natural selection» as well.

The battle started at this last time period of planet earth. Karl Marx, not as fortunate as Darwin, also studies and concludes that theology has to be subdued when meeting, in his opinion, the more superior philosophy. But at the same time, in the USA, Miller's claims of Christ second coming has created this great stir, reaching not only in the States but in many places in the world. Some independent of Miller have come to similar conclusions in others part of the world, and they to call for a spiritual awakening.

In 1844, a man named Frederick Wheeler accepts the sabbath, after his meeting with an eager Baptist woman, named Miss Rachel Oakes, and he speaks of the importance of re-accepting this memorial and weekly witness of God as Creator. And how important it was to protect it and the meaning of it.

At the same time, in January 1844, Darwin share his writings on changes from one species to another. Another who finished a part of his work the fall of 1844, was Karl Marx. He presented ideas of how a society can function and be structured without a belief system in God. Most moral and compassion came because of the religious moral belief, but Marx saw a system where a community state could fulfill these needs instead. The organized community leadership could replace God and legislation to replace inner spiritual conscience and moral. Although his ideas was that the community would own itself, when put into practice, the community state would just be a state with even more power over people than before. Like Vladimir Lenin said many years later, building a society inspired by Marx:

**«Atheism is a natural and inseparable part of Marxism, of the theory and practice of scientific socialism»** (*Lenin, V. I. (2007). Religion. READ BOOKS. p. 5. ISBN 9781408633205*)

Most of the Christians who had hoped for an imminent second coming,

had no time to worry about any sabbath, and first rejected the calling to keep it. But when they were disappointed that their expectations didn't happen within the time they thought, many of them humbled themselves and started to re-examine their faith and the Bible. This group was convinced that the original biblical Sabbath was not only still valid, but extremely important in the end days. Some claimed they received visions from God where the fourth commandment was highlighted with beams of light, and God as Creator magnified. They saw the first angels message proclaiming to worship God as Creator, and according to God Himself, there was only one way to worship and honor Him as just that, the Creator, it was written in the law, and it was respecting the creation-Sabbath. It was God's own chosen means.

So, they started preaching to the world that man needed to go back to the Sabbath as a memorial of Creation and as an honor to the Creator. They realized that if God was not the creator of the planet and if He had lied in the fourth commandment:

- 1. He had no right to the planet**
- 2. He had no right to judge the planet**
- 3. He had no right to re-claim it.**

The Sabbath, therefore, became a powerful symbol to uplift God who has all these things. The owner of the planet, the judge and His rights to reclaim it. It was not a symbol that was man-made or by man's ideas, it was God who had elected this as His symbol of these things, and the movement just made that fact re-known.

God, therefore, called on Christians to go back to His law and respect His authority and mark as Creator, the Sabbath, to show that we stand on God's side in the last conflict. And it was all in preparation for Christ second coming just like Revelation 14 said. It was a forerunner message to prepare the way of God's judgment and Christ coming as king in the heavens. How would the world respond?

Between 1844 and 1847 the Sabbath is eagerly accepted by more and more people, and they start eagerly to preach it to the world, this symbol of Gods kingship. They traveled all over. But most Christian congregation saw no light in it. They saw God's law as legalism, while

their own religious laws were called freedom. They were happy with continuing sanctifying Sunday, a “sabbath” instituted by the Catholic Church during the Roman imperium. Although demotivated by the response, people, even children, in many countries in the world were proclaiming the need to turn to God’s original law.

At the same time, Darwin gives out his third geological work.

Between 1848 and 1852 Karl Marx writes a work on the French Revolution and seek to recruit people to his ideas that are inspired by these movements.

And this all takes place while all these people, all over the world, preach the first angel’s message to honor God as Creator by God’s chosen means. In 1857 Darwin adds to his work that his theory also includes the human species, we too have developed and are not created. In 1858 a female prophet of the Adventists, who had accepted the Sabbath gets a vision of the great conflict between Satan and God. This movement was perhaps one of the most dominant of all that went back to God’s original ten commandments and count nearly 20 million today, and a large part accepted the Sabbath because of these visions of the end conflicts.

Because of the memorial of the Sabbath, they still view the creation story as a historical fact. Whatever we may think of her and this movement, they did a great work in enlightening the world on the validity of God’s original law.

God knew, as shown in the Bible, in what direction the world was heading and He was working with everyone He could to change the direction before it was too late. But God, as always, gives man the opportunity to choose.

In 1859 Darwins work «the origin of species» comes out in bookstores. And the American civil war begins around the same time for other reasons.

The result of the awakening back to God’s law, was that many rejected the non-biblical traditions, rules and regulations of the churches. They believed the cure was to go back to the loving God of the Bible and loyalty to Him only.

But most denominations, churches and Christians actually reject the call of this first angel, and refuse to change back to original Christianity

as seen in the Bible. They want to continue church traditions instead and feel safety in that. The thought that the Christian churches had for centuries been in error seem incomprehensible and scary so they rejected it.

But the truth was out there. They had gotten a choice. The message of accepting the Sabbath and God's original law, spread even to small islands in the Pacific Ocean, meanwhile, the theory of evolution was spreading too.

I am sure, that just as angels saw how uninterested the leaders and priests of Jerusalem were, when hearing that the Messiah was born, how odd they would find that so few went to look for Baby Jesus. The same angels now saw the world get a calling to return to God and those who were supposed to be God's people, rejecting that calling to continue with religious traditions instead.

Those claiming to follow God and Jesus refuse to acknowledge God's law and sign of authority not knowing what lied ahead.

In 1881 one of those great pioneer preachers dedicating their life telling people to turn back to God's law died, the year after Darwin died and the year after that Marx dies. But the two latter, their influence was in no way dead. Their influence would become worldwide.

God had not given up.

In 1882 General Gordon started excavating close by where we know today the Ark of the Covenant was hidden, he had even received a revelation that the Ark was there. But he was killed in a conflict shortly after. The Ark remained hidden. Why had God stopped the events? The Battle intensifies and one becomes dominant.

In 1888 the people trying to reach out with the importance of going back to God's law, ended up not listening to God in how the work was to proceed. And instead of teaming up, receiving wisdom and strength from God to enlighten the whole world, the movement started to fade its light. The movement had no way of knowing how their failure to connect with God's power and be filled with the Spirit at that crucial time in earth's history would be the strength of success for the other compet-

ing atheist movement.

Six months later after the failed meeting where they could not agree as to how to proceed, Adolph Hitler was born in a small town in Austria. A man who would mix evolution ideas with national socialism. Ernst Hanfstaengl, a friend from his early days in politics, says Hitler **“was to all intents and purposes an atheist by the time I got to know him”** He was called irreligious but did not eliminate Christianity in total, just the idea of a divine Christ, the old testament and such. It was still too early to declare atheism without people becoming rebellious. Hitler was strongly against God’s commandments as they were written in the Old Testament. He was the fruit of atheistic movements in Europe but also the fruit of Christians who had refused to reform back to God’s law. And the fruit was utterly rotten in it’s worst manifestation.

The consequence of the Sabbath-movement, calling for people to honor God as Creator was losing strength, and this proved fatal. Two years after they failed to receive power from God to reach out, cinema was invented, an invention that would help spread on a massive scale the evolution theory, advocate the breaking of God’s commandments as a good thing, advocating pagan feasts and keep people from being interested in Spiritual things.

The Battle was now getting even more difficult.

In 1914 world War 1 begins.

Meanwhile, up until this war, what was now suddenly spreading fast instead of God’s messages, was the theory of evolution and even the theories of Karl Marx, and men who shared their viewpoints and added and made adjustments to their work.

The battle of the school systems was now the next agenda.

Creation was first rapidly replaced with ‘science theories’ that undermined the idea of creation and a creator God. Some Schools in different states tried to resist and saw where things were heading. But the constitution that initially had been written to protect believers where now to be used against them to the advancement of atheism. First, both creation and evolution were taught in Schools.

But the movement that wanted to remove God was not happy with it,

they wanted Creationism out completely. One example is when the Tennessee Supreme Court decided that evolution-theory did not go against the constitution as it couldn't be called a religion but rather a scientific theory. So, it was welcome in learning facilities. But creationism was claimed to be unconstitutional, because it did belong to a religion, the Bible. From around these times, creationism was destined to lose the battle.

If one was regarded constitutional and the other regarded unconstitutional then one would win over the other in all the schools and public facilities. And that is exactly what happened, not only in America but in the entire world.

Evolution was seen as a scientific theory and just that. It was seen as unbiased and not related to a belief system, even though it was just a theory that could not be physically proven any more than creationism could.

The teaching of a Creator God was viewed as a religious theory, and therefore provocative. By the definition that there is no God, creationism was claimed to be a lie.



Thomas Edison invents the Kinetograph, the first moving picture publicly exhibited in 1891.

## **Creationism was claimed to be a lie.**

Today most countries in the world presents the theory of evolution as a scientific fact by the state government who is in charge of teaching facilities. When the States and Governments in the world, make this difference between creationism and evolution, the government is responsible for the rejection of God by legislation and law.

This means, in consequence, that the French revolution was the first western country to reject God in their constitution, but not the last. All these other countries have followed in displaying an atheist government by this very act of allowing the theory of atheism to be taught as a fact and reason and the belief in the Bible as a myth.

What about Marx, who was also inspired by the fresh revolution and the rejection of a God, who's philosophy suggested the perfect society where no God or religious conscience was needed? People and groups that have themselves claimed to be inspired in some way by his work includes:

The Russian revolution

Vladimir Lenin

Mao Zedong

Fidel Castro

Salvador Allende

Josip Broz Tito

Kwame Nkrumah

Jawaharlal Nehru

Nelson Mandela

Xi Jinping

Jean-Claude Juncker

Thomas Sankara,

but also many others:

**«Many intellectuals, labor unions, artists and political parties worldwide have been influenced by Marx's work, with many modifying or adapting his ideas. Marx is typically cited as one of the principal architects of modern social science.» (Wikipedia)**

Darwin's influence is not to be questioned. He started something, his theories were added to and continued, and now is what most students in

the world are taught from a young age.

All nature programs showing origin of life, hammers in the millions of years this earth has existed. It's hardly possible to view a single program sharing the details and beauty of the planet, the universe, and planets without being told how it all evolved and came into existence without a God. Every commercial channel advocates this view, every school, almost every government.

Atheists had a long time desired to get people to not believe in a God without great success, for mankind could not see how this world came to be without one. There was no other explanation of origin offered. Darwin presented that longed desired theory that could eliminate God completely. And they went for it, even though the theory itself could not be scientifically observed. It was guesswork, interpretation of evidence but not evidence itself. There was no observable evidence of how the planet came to be or any changes from one species to another. The dating was a highly unstable method and usually, new "finds" were explained into a framework they had already constructed. If anyone didn't cooperate with this framework they got the boot. And everything that they couldn't make fit they ignored and hid instead of disposing of their set framework. Everything from that time was forced into that framework or you would lose your profession as a scientist, geologist and so on.

### **God continues to battle the misinformation**

But God was not done battling for people's attention and to get the calling of that first angel out. He would not let them only be presented with the lie. They were to know the truth if they wanted. He did not abandon His people to question their faith without an intervention.

As the theory of evolution grew, the faith in the Bible was crumbling. Atheists had claimed the Bible was all mythology and made up stories that could be safely ignored.

It was a book that could not be trusted. In this way, they increased their success.

So, God instigated the interest for archeology and inspired people to the Middle East. Here one Biblical city after the other was discovered, from Egypt to Palestine to Turkey, Jordan, Syria, Iran, Iraq and so on.



*Assyrian inscription found showing a king of Israel called Jehu bowing before the Assyrian king. King Jehu is mentioned in the Bible*

Remains, inscriptions all showing the Bible's accuracy and credibility as a historical source.

From the Egyptian empire to Babylon, to Nineveh and many other places.

Even inscriptions showing the names of kings in Israel. It became evident that the Bible was a historical book and not fiction.

Most of the cities mentioned in the Bible were discovered one by one: Eglon, Gath, Libnah, Mareshah, Gezer, Megiddo, Galilee settlements, Shechem, Samaria, Beth Shemesh, Beth Shean, Lachish, Jaffa, Jericho, Hazor, Gibeon, City of David along with Jerusalem, Arad, Ashdod, Gezer, Beersheba, Aroer, Timnah, Ai, Ekron and many others. There was no doubt about the realness of the Bible and the people mentioned there. These were real evidence.

Bible such as Hittites, Canaanites, Moabites, Midianites, The Assyrians, and many others. Not only that but discoveries and inscriptions showed that the religious practice of the people mentioned in the Bible actually was accurate.

Assyrian inscription found showing a king of Israel called Jehu bowing before the Assyrian king. King Jehu is mentioned in the Bible. And while the scientists dismissed the Bible and were working hard to eliminate Christianity and Judaism, at the same time God proved to the world that the Bible was not fiction. No evidence dug up in the Middle East proved the Bible wrong it only confirmed the reality it described. The honest atheist's scientists had to admit the bible did actually contain real historical material. This was a temporary setback that inspired many Christians to keep their faith after all. However, they claimed, creation was false, the parts with God is false, even if most of the places, people and events took place. It was now visible how little blurry "evidence" they needed to believe in humans developing from animals, and no matter how overwhelming concrete evidence they saw of the credibility of the Bible, they still would not believe. This was not about evidence but about what they wanted the truth to be. In their opinion, the existence of God was wrong by default, and no evidence could prove otherwise even if it existed.

Other critics undermined the Bible by saying that it was ridiculous to trust such a book. Some said it had probably been changed or that it wasn't as old as they thought. But God would not let these accusations stand uncorrected.

God had a shepherd boy in what was then known as Palestine throw a rock and hit a pot. Inside was an old biblical manuscript, around 2000 years old. The whole area contained ancient scrolls with biblical text showing the bible had not changed.

So, the world had to admit, the Bible talked of real events, real places, real religions, and that it hadn't changed over the course of time, as they thought it had. They still would not change their mind. Their confidence in the world going through an evolution of species was so strong, they refused this evidence pointing to there being a God. The world had now seen two world wars, and the result of teaching children from a learning institution that this world was not created by a God, was starting to have it's desired effect. The youth no longer

feared God. There was no coming judgment, you could do as you please. And they did. People were leaving the churches in large numbers. The moral decline the French revolution had seen after burning the Bibles and declaring “reason above God”, was now coming to the rest of the western world. And Satan knows the recipe. In order to get liberal thinking you first need unloving conservative thinking without foundation. The fifties gave that, strict religious moral, female suppression roles, the teachings of evolution, and the sixties was the result or the seed planted in the fifties.



*One of many caves where the ancient scrolls was found hidden*



10 ויהי במוצאי תעניתו לשאול בסיני ותשאלני  
 11 כבוד הושיעיהו הברוך ברוך הושיעיהו בן אמי אמי  
 12 שמעתי ארומי וברפליהו חסדיו בחרני ונחמתי יתקן  
 13 לבי ויניח יסודי ויאמר ויחלה 11Q5:4-8  
 14 ויחנני נקדתי ויהו אמתה רחמי ויהי אל אהבה  
 15 בעוהו אל תשלוט בי ישן רוחי כנחה משאר ויהי  
 16 רע אל ריבוי בעבתי בי ארח 11Q5:4-8 ויחלה קויתי  
 17 לבי ויהו ישמרו אדני עמי רבות אמי והושמתי מעונתי  
 18 ואל אשכחה מבר

1 כי יוא רחמי תודה למה ילוא תסגר חסדיהו תלעה  
 2 ודי די ורהו מבי ויהי למה בלי מוטמי רכל ברויחיהו  
 3 חסדיהו ורחמיהו ורחמיהו תשלוט בי מרחה פטי לבי  
 4 די נשתי לבי לבי ארח נחמה רחמי נשתי 11Q5:4-8  
 5 מוטמי כבוד הושיעיהו הברוך ברוך הושיעיהו שמע  
 6 ויהי 11Q5:4-8 כבוד ארומי שמע וואו עוב עמדי מביה  
 7 ברוי 11Q5:4-8 עשה ברויחתי מוטמי חסדיהו  
 8 ויהי ורחמיהו שאחתי נשתי ללול עשיתי לרויחי ביה  
 9 ורחמיהו ויהי ארומי ורחמיהו אל ויהי לומתי

PSALMS  
 118:118:118

*The Psalms Scroll (11Q5), one of the 981 texts of the Dead Sea Scrolls*

Removing the Creation story of a supreme God with ownership of the planet, a judge, left the train to continue its course in making reason and the belief in a God incompatible. The train would not go back again, it was going in full speed.

And although a lot of evidence had surfaced on the Bibles credibility, God had still not provided testimony to the world that not only were the cities and people in the Bible real places and people, He was real too. The non-believers mocked that there was no evidence of the miracle stories in the Bible, the stories that could not have happened without a God, or something supernatural.

But as we have seen before, God would not even give them that argument or excuse. The next God would do was prove the miracles and His judgments were real too.

Just like God did before, He now encouraged one man to go look for evidence of the miracle stories. And what better way and contrast to the earlier archeological work done, that showed the historical stories but not the miracles, to choose one man to tell of the miracles. God wanted Ron Wyatt's story on proving the miracles to be a miracle itself, as God is a living God, not only performing miracles in the past but also today. And so, one man was enough for God to do this. We see God doing the same with the army of Gideon. He refuses to let them go into the war with too many people saying the people would just end up honoring the army. But if God forced them to go low in number, He would get the credit, and it would be viewed as the miracle it was. Now that the time had come to prove the miracles and that God is the judge over mankind, He would do it by a miracle.

God chose Ron Wyatt, a commandment and sabbath keeping Christian who he inspires to go first to look for remains of Noah's ark.

The miracle stories started being confirmed one by one. The remains of Ron Wyatt in front of the remains of Noah's ark. Proving the flood story was real and caused much of what is by evolutionists credited to "millions of years". The Ark was lifted several meters in the air by an earthquake showing God wanted to give the world this evidence by a miracle. Noah's ark, Sodom and Gomorrah, The exodus route, Israel crossing the Red Sea, the waters coming miraculously out of rocks giv-

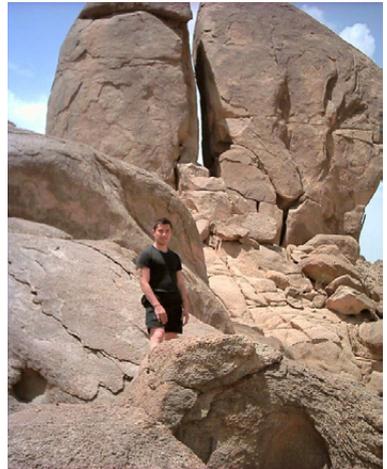
ing water to the Israelites in the desert, Mount Sinai with its black peak. This time the Bible critics could not endure it any longer.

It completely crashed with their last excuses after the defeat of admitting the Bible was a historical account but that the miracles stories were made up. If these discoveries were true and real, so was God or at least something supernatural. The framework of the atheist movement would not tolerate it. They now dominated teaching facilities and important titles. And with this power to boast of, they decided the discoveries had to be a hoax. There were no other options.

Any evidence could not be regarded as evidence. It was false by default. They could not accept them as they had with biblical mentioned cities, people and religion. They permitted historians and archeologists to call it history as long as the God-part and the creation story was disregarded. The Rock at Horeb shows that water has at one time run down from it. Ron Wyatt documented many old Egyptian wheels at the crossing site in the Red Sea, confirming pharaoh and



*Ron Wyatt in front of the remains of Noah's ark. Proving the flood story was real and caused much of what is by evolutionists credited to "millions of years". The Ark was lifted several meters in the air by an earthquake showing God wanted to give the world this evidence by a miracle.*



*The Rock at Horeb shows that water has at one time run down from it.*

his army drowned there like the Bible said. The only way they could end up there with wagons was if God really opened the sea.

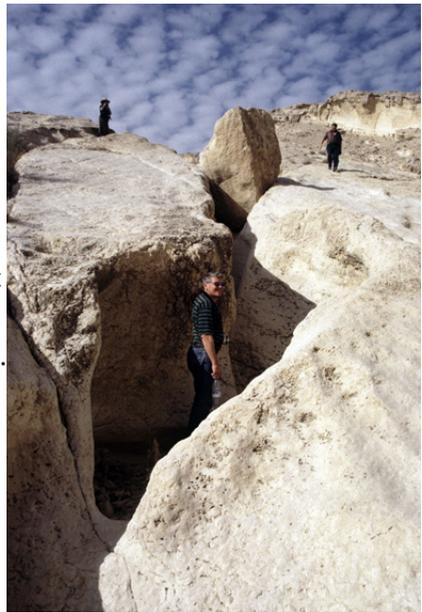
The other place God let water come from a rock. The erosion by the water from the rock area to the camp area can still be seen.

Remains of Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities God judged and burnt with sulfur balls.

If they admitted these discoveries were real, they had to give up on everything they stood for. And so, they dismissed it. While ridiculing it, many Christians saw and noticed and decided to ridicule it as well. They were, after all, depended on learning facilities to not just get their education but if they aspired to have a job in the “real world”, they could not confess to believe in such stories. And the majority of even Christians rejected it. They wanted it to be just about faith, not evidence. In that way, the world was satisfied with them and they would continue to be tolerated. Men with academic titles, pastors, priests, webpages all attacked the stories, proving the miracle stories in the Bible was true as well. All evidence was disregarded. Even if far more evidence of these stories were presented than for the evolution theory. No evidence was to be accepted or even



*Ron Wyatt documented many old Egyptian wheels at the crossing site in the Red Sea, confirming pharaoh and his army drowned there like the Bible said. The only way they could end up there with wagons was if God really opened the sea.*



*The other place God let water come from a rock. The erosion by the water from the rock area to the camp area can still be seen.*

**Evidence of a biblical disaster: Ashen formations near Masada (left) and sulfur balls (below) offer a silent warning.**

## SODOM AND GOMORRAH FOUND?

■ Ten years have passed since archaeologist Ron Wyatt announced he had discovered the ancient news has made little impact around the world. Some Israeli tour buses will stop below

Embedded in the ruins are millions of pale yellow sulfur balls,

taken seriously. The world rejected God's message and messenger once again. Ron Wyatt told that there was one last final evidence that God would bring out, but that God had ordered him to wait with showing it. While waiting, God was accomplishing something great. By providing no evidence they could mock, they were instead claiming

*Remains of Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities God judged and burnt with sulfur-balls.*

Ron had lied. In this way God could gather up all of them to put their good name and credibility to the story being false, only for God to one day to demonstrate how they had lied. By waiting, God can accomplish these two things, show the world who He is and expose the false teachers at the same time. What is this final evidence?

The earthly throne of God, the Ark of the Covenant, containing the law of God, the very law where God claims He CREATED THE WORLD in Six days and rested the seventh. The throne with the evidence of the redemption, the blood of Jesus Christ on the mercy seat. Blood having no chromosomes from an earthly father.

Ron Wyatt said God will show both the blood and the law at the very end. Then people will get one final chance to choose. He had now sent messengers upon messengers to prepare the way of the Lord. He had provided His children with enough light and evidence to not be fooled by the atheistic world view. Now one final call remained. If the world rejected even this, there will be nothing more God can do. They have chosen their fate while knowing the truth.

Meanwhile, the theory of evolution had long hit the churches as well as

the world educational systems. Having rejected the seal of Creation, the sabbath commandment, they saw no anchor to hold on to the creation story as it was written. Also holding on to it meant being viewed as fundamentalists by the non-believers, and being rejected by the world they desired acknowledgment from. The churches that had accepted the Sabbath memorial, did remain faithful to the Genesis story. The other churches who had rejected God's Sabbath seal, decided the theory of evolution was so convincing that in order to fit in with society, they decided that they believed in God but that the theory of evolution was true as well. They accepted both even though one theory called God a liar.

Following are some of the churches that have admitted to compromising rather believing the Bible's narration to be accurate:

- Lutheran Church-Missouri Synod
- Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.)
- Southern Baptist Convention
- United Church of Christ
- United Methodist Church
- Judaism
- Islam
- Hinduism
- Evangelical Lutheran Church in America
- Episcopal Church
- Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
- Catholicism (The Catholic church says they accept the theory of evolution as an explanation of the development of life, however, that they think God could have influenced natural selection).

If God had not created the earth and man, he would have no claim to it and no right to judge.

Then he is just an opinionated invader. That is why God, in the fourth commandment, claim His right to make laws for the planet and thereby

judge it. If God is a liar, He has no right to the planet. And that is what most people today believe, that God has no right to judge us. In enters the discovery of The Ark of the Covenant. Ron Wyatt was told by the angel that the ten commandments will be shown to the world. And in those ten commandments, God will bring the great confrontation that challenges all scientists and teachings facilities all over the world, even in Israel, that have been teaching lies. He DID create the world in six days and rested the seventh, and this commandment witness of His claim and His demand tied to the claim, His demand to be our lawgiver. How will the world react to such a claim when it goes against everything they have been taught and are teaching? Every government around the world, who has allowed atheism in their school-books, who has by law demanded children at small ages to be taught these ideas? Who has forbidden the teaching of God as the Creator in the public schools? Every nation in the world will be confronted and humiliated. God has a quarrel with them all. Will they, however, do as they did with all these other evidences God provided and reject it? Mock it, ridicule it, call it a deception? How the world will react to God's last call, we have to wait to see. But no matter what they decide, God is who He is. Owner, King and Judge!

## 13.

# MODERN MAN'S ILLUSION OF INDEPENDENCE FROM GOD.

From the very beginning, man was depended on Higher powers for everything. For food and water, two important lifegiving factors. Jesus used both these things as a symbol of His relationship with Him. He said:

**«He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water». (Joh.7:38)**

And He said: **«I am that bread of life» (Joh\_6:48).**

Mans dependence on these two things was a matter of life and death, and also, what determined prosperity and poverty. Man was also powerless to bring forth rain. They were powerless to order insects to work on their soil and work at pollination and to order other insects to not ruin their crops. All in all, they being for the most part unable to control the elements of nature, they saw their dependence on a higher power.

The originator of all things, a God. There were too many things that needed to work together in nature to maintain life for it to be left to chances.

They noticed and learned that there were invisible pow-



ers ready to help them if they connected to the spiritual world. From early on, man was acquainted with the Creation story and God, but many didn't like the Biblical God's moral laws. They didn't want to work with God because of what He asked for, and so, when other spirits offered their assistance they started worshipping these spirits as gods in Gods place. The Bible actually says that the other gods, when they contacted them, they were actually contacting demons, fallen angels in opposition to God. (Deu.32:17, Lev.17:7). The demons used the false calendar gods as channels to communicate. The solar calendar religion was their tool.

It wasn't that people hated having to be depended on a God, they just didn't want to have to follow the rules of the Supreme God. And that is why they were drawn to other gods or spiritual helpers.

It was always about opposition to God's law. Had God removed these laws or given laws they had pleasure in, they would have accepted the supreme God. Idolatry was therefore never about rejecting a deity, it has always been about rejecting God's laws and ordinances. That is the part that caused them to resist. And so, when the fallen angels offered them alternative religions and spiritual contact without God's moral laws and requirements, people chose them over God.

Again, this is very important, in the beginning it was not the rejection of «a God», but a rejection of God because of His laws.

The different gods' names varied, demons were helping them prosper on some parts. But even that was an illusion. For God is the creator of the world and the universe and all are maintained through His blessings. His patience with man, His pity with man has caused Him to wait with His judgement. (2Pe 3:9) The devil or demons portraying themselves as gods were liars, they gave the illusion that the blessings came from them. God would not abandon mankind even though they chose to defy Him, and He kept maintaining the course of nature and commanding the creatures on earth to continue the work for the blessing of man. Because of this, those who had turned to demons saw it as a sign that their prayers to these gods were actually working.

So, sometimes, in order to give man a chance to know the real truth and who the real life-giver was, He would take away His blessings, He

would withdraw His life-giving spirit. The results were drought, failing crops and famine.

He did this also in the days of Elijah. For long they had credited Baal for rain and the crops that God in His forbearance had blessed them with. But they had to know the truth. And so, Elijah and the priests of Baal was gathered at Mount Carmel. They both had their alters, one for Baal and another for God. And they said that the god that provided fire from heaven was the real God. No fire came when the priests of Baal prayed, but when Elijah prayed, fire from heaven came. (1.King.18) In this way God made sure that when the rain started falling again shortly after, Baal didn't get the credit for it. They all had to admit who was the real God. But they still didn't want His laws and not long after they turned away from him placing their hopes in their own gods instead or they would follow self invented laws, while still claiming to worship the God of Israel. One of the two.

Still being sustained by the grace of God until God would not sustain them any longer, because of their horrible moral and wicked ways. Should He bless the hand that strikes His neighbor, would not His continues blessings to people that do evil cause God to aid them in their wrongdoings? And so, God was forced, for the sake of His righteousness and all good, after numerous warnings, to take His protection and blessings from them. So, their influence and harm could be quenched. God said He was:

**«The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth»** (Exo.34,6)

But He could not be the hand that aided man to do evil. If His blessings were used as a springboard to harm, He would take away His blessing.

This is why His quarrel with Sodom was so great. (Gen.18 &19) Sodom and the other cities on the plain, owed all their prosperity to God. The kings of Mesopotamia had captured the kings of Sodom and the other cities, taken all their riches and their people with them. God, by the hand of Abraham, had saved them all. They even got to keep all their riches. From that moment, Sodoms prosperity and growth was built on God's forbearance and blessings. And they knew, yet they would not repent. Instead, their evil ways got worse. So bad that God could hear

the cries from all the victims:

**«And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous»** (Gen.18:20)

God had saved Sodom and restored their riches, yet they used their blessings to harm others. God would not bear it any longer. He destroyed the whole city. Had He let it continue to grow and do its damage, God could have been blamed for their power and influence. That is why God is forced to remove His blessings and also punish evildoers.

Their life and prosperity are preserved by His blessings. He will have no part in their opportunity to do harm.

God judges the ungodly because He is the life-giver.

Even the richest man on earth in all his wealth will not remain standing if the crops fail and the water dries out. Can he drink gold? Can he eat his car? Rich as well as poor eat and live because of God.

When he gave Israel Canaan and drove out the ungodly there, He could not, of all fairness, bless Israel if they did the same things those who lived there before had done. Should He continue to help them prosper regardless of their actions when He hadn't with those before? (Rom 2:11; Jas.2,9)

With those who lived in Canaan, He had been patient for 500 years before judging them. Now Israel was rejecting God's laws in the same way as those before. And God warned them through prophets over and over again, if they did not want to respect His laws, He would take the land from them, He would take the rain from them, He would not bless their crops and He would not protect them from their enemies. (Deut.11) The only way God would show them a favor before any other nation was if they respected His laws. (Lev.18,26-28) Their willingness to accept His law was what were to work as a sign between them and God that they were, in fact, worshipping the real God and not false gods. (Lev 26:14 etc etc. Read the whole Torah)

For a long time, God had patience. He warned them over and over again, but they continued to praise other gods for the blessings God gave them. And so, God removed His protection and the enemy sword

came upon them. He stopped the rain from falling, the crops failed and the forces of nature no longer guided by the hand of God, destroyed nature and animal life. (5.Mos. 28,15-68; Eze.5:6-7, Lev 20:22)

Rather understanding what had happened, many chose to become bitter and hateful towards God. They blamed Him. They wanted God to bless them before others, while they were doing the same crimes they did.

The core of the conflict was always and has always been God's laws.

When the serpent tempted Eve in the Garden, he offered her, by violating God's command, to become her own god. But man was powerless, having no life in himself, having no ability to create life or even maintain it, left them still dependent. The devil offered mankind alternative gods so that they could have the illusion of help from a divinity while being able to reject and be unlearned in God's law at the same time.

God's battle with false religion was therefore crucial. If man would not keep His laws, He could not continue forever to sustain them, as God would not take part in their evil, and all the false religions taught man to reject what God needed them to do in order to save them, obedience to the Creator.

Today mankind do not worship Baal and Ashtaroth, but the battle is the same and the principles are the same. The devil has just created a new illusion in the place of the old pagan gods.

As mankind before was depended on their water, crops, early rain and the latter rain, most people in the western world think little of it with their tap water coming from human-created pipes and water reserves. The animals that were once sacrificed reminded man of the preciousness of life and killing life was done in humbleness. Today most people do not see or know the animals whose flesh they are eating, rather they are treated like items, they have horrible suffering and many are in great pain their whole lives. Most people buy their meat placed on a plastic tray in the store. Most people in the west do not grow their own foods, they buy whatever they want in the stores. Packed, cut and sometimes washed and ready for consumption.

They do not look up at the sky and praise God for bringing these fruits of the land, they look to the corporations and stores as a certainty. If crops fail in one land, or draught strikes another, the state helps, or big corporations just move food from a fruitful area to the one who had the

draught. Nobody there knows that God's blessings have been removed, for blessings are moved from one country to another. And people do not think anything of it. Sometimes people in poverty have to give up their plenty to satisfy corrupt rich humans with little natural resources. They are mocking God while they hide the state they are in with God. They hide that God has taken His blessings away and most people go on with their everyday life feeling no need for God.

We have the illusion that we no longer need God for the living water and the living bread. But it's just an illusion. They also removed and changed those things that were to remind people of who the life-giver is.

God's feasts were centered around the crops. At one time it wasn't possible to keep the feasts without the blessings of God. The Feast of unleavened bread was depended on God sending early rain and latter rain to the barley crops, so that they could from the time of this feast eat the new grain as the law instructed. During the feast of the waving shaft, they were to wave the sheaf of new and mature barley before the Lord in thanksgiving, acknowledging who was the source of life. The feast of weeks that came a couple of months later was depended on the crops of wheat having their early rain and latter rain, so that they could be harvested for the feast. And the feast in the fall, first they celebrated God's atonement brought to them to unify fallen man with Himself and then followed a feast commemorating other fruits and prosperity given from the land.

If God did not give the rain in its time and protected the production of Food, none of these feasts could be celebrated.

A man could not live without food and water, in the same way man could not live without God's spirit and a continuous union with his Creator. And this bond was especially tied through these feasts and the Sabbath.

When Israel repeatedly sinned and rebelled against God in the wilderness, God took away His protection from them. The result was that serpents came into the camp and many were bitten by them (Num 21:5-9). Then God provided a pole with a serpent on it, if they looked at it, they were to live. This, according to Jesus, was a symbol of Him. (Joh.3,14) God wanted to forgive, He desired to forgive. He longed to take away

the sins from His people. But if they would not turn He would not continue to protect and bless. (Isa.1,18-19; Ezek.18,32).

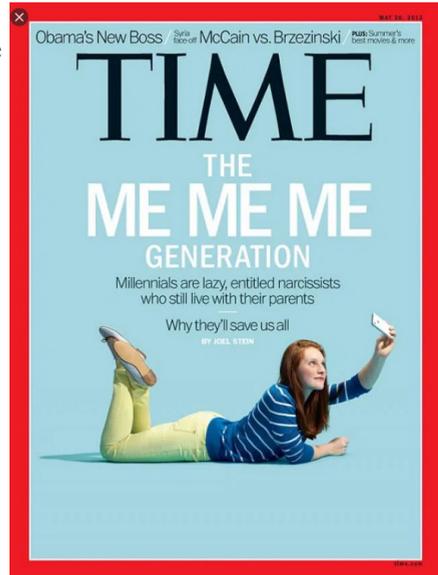
By taking away His protection they understood that His protection and care was the cause of their successfulness.

Today man give themselves the credit for their own prosperity. Baal and Ashtaroth are exchanged with the worship of self and other people we admire.

Sin is what it originated as. The serpent said to Eve she could be as god herself. Now man, with all their technologies are doing just that, acting like gods. They bring the pipes with the water to man, they bring them food from afar by planes and trucks if their own crops fail. They think they provide, that man is the provider. And man is grateful to man, and dependent on the state. But it's an illusion about to burst.

Humans want to be their own god, their own judge by their own judgment and they want the ability to measure right from wrong after their own private consciousness. They call it "my truth". They keep their own moral laws, by their own faulty moral. They want their own laws and rules adjusted to their personal needs. Sometimes they have one rule for their neighbor and another for themselves. All to their own benefit. Modern society have, by creating a world were God is seemingly unnecessary, felt liberated to break His laws for their own righteousness. Instead of child sacrifices, they now kill the child while it is still in the womb. Not to satisfy the Baal's, but to satisfy self and their independence.

Child sacrifices in the past was made to ensure the land would prosper and be blessed. The same reason is used for those committing the murder of unborn children. They sacrifice them for personal growth and to prosper and not miss out of any of the blessings they desire in life. The



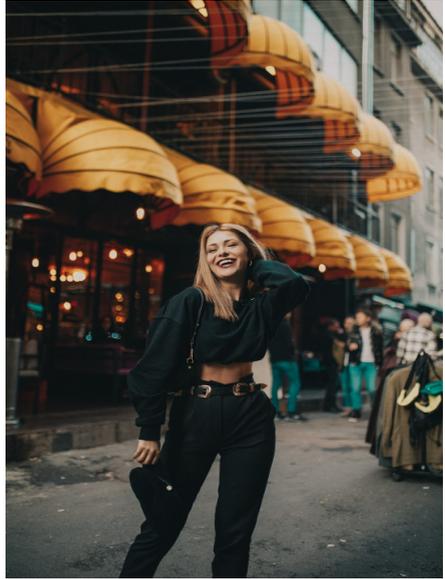
reason for child sacrifice then and now are the same. The child is not sacrificed to self instead of a god. Self is the modern religion and the chase to satisfy one's own needs, is the new idol worship. As ever before it's attractive because it offers freedom from God's laws.

Even though many today think they don't need God, that they are independent with their jobs and houses, they are blind to the fact that they really have nothing that can save them. Their workplaces, their educational facilities all teach that there is no God but that we

evolved from nothing and have ourselves created our prosperity and developed our intelligence. Our food, all controlled by big corporations and governments that openly reject a divinity. If it collapses so does the individual. Their lives are in the hands of dishonest and ungodly people who control the world economy. They are not rich because God blessed them, but because they steal others blessings and resources. They steal people and they divide families. Their blessings are an illusion. And because no one looks at the signs God made, if they were in the right place with Him or not, they are unaware of the great danger they are in. Just like Israel came to Egypt as free individuals in search of prosperity, the freedom man experience today will be a short experience. What happens when the powers ask for something in return for nurturing you and yours, in the life that you now are custom with? Now that you are unable or capable to live life any other way? What if they ask something in return for feeding you and providing you with water? For you to be allowed to go to that store?

Will you follow God, that you haven't seemingly been depended on for anything, or will you follow the powers you have trusted on for so long to keep you going?

In the last days, a power who controls and influence other world pow-



ers, will refuse you to buy and sell unless you worship the beast (obedient to their state government), or take their mark (follow their religious laws), and take their names on your forehead (ownership). (Rev.13,17-18).

Who wanted to write His name on your forehead? The Lord. (Rev.22:4) Because it's a symbol of who you belong to, where your loyalty and your alliance is, but also who your savior and provider is. Will it be God or these powers?

God had yearly feasts that could not be properly kept unless God had given them early rain and latter rain. This was given on condition of obedience to God's laws, then He would bless their crops so that they could feast with the Lord. Through these feasts, there were to be created consciousness and celebration of their dependence on God, but also the importance of knowing that their prosperity was tied to obedience to God's law and His longsuffering atonement for the laws that they had broken.

The governments of the world have removed these feasts and replaced them with feasts instituted by the church, inspired by the old pagan feasts that were once ordained for gods such like Baal and Ashtaroth. The feasts of independence from the one true God and His laws. They are tied to your dependence of man in power and to secure your dependence to man rather being reminded on your dependence of God for everything.

The Sabbath was changed by the church. A day commemorating man as lawgiver and caregiver was changed to a day making man himself the lawgiver and caregiver. (2.Mos.20,11) The symbol God had set to say He was our creator and life-giver and to remind us of that fact, was removed. Instead, we were left with a new resting day that all in all only illustrated our dependence on man's power to change and make legislation seemingly on behalf of God. If there is an earthly mediator you will look to him and not to God.

But our mediator, Jesus Christ, is in heaven (1Tim.2:5).

The false religion will always do this very thing, turn our faithfulness and dependence of God to allegiance and dependence of human powers instead.

In the book of Revelation, the angel comes with the message to our

world before Christ second coming tell us to again turn to our Creator and respect Him. The call to us in this hour, is to again see our dependence of God, and that our confidence in the continuity of the world is an illusion. An illusion that is fading as natural catastrophes hit country after country. God has, as with the serpents in the wilderness, started to remove His protection in one last final attempt to wake us up to see that our prosperity, although credited mans own greatness, wisdom, and productions, has all of this actually been God's blessings in His forbearance with mankind. Man has never been able to provide food, all the food you see in the stores have come forth by God's mercy and blessing upon the earth. Nothing could have been done without God. The animal life has been protected all these years by God's hand and spirit, a hand that is now withdrawing and the result is that they now die by the millions.

All of this God is doing to wake the world to their false illusion of independence from Him, to teach them that they were never ever in the course of time during earth history, independent. That there is no safety, no life without Him.

But man continue to mock God and while they have been mocking, God has in His great love and forbearance, year after year, made sure that the earth brought forth its crops, that rain kept falling and rivers continued running, for the survival of man and animals.

But when the evil, defiance, and mockery towards the hand that feeds them becomes too great, God's time of judgment has come. He withdraws His protection so we will see what really happens when He no longer guides nature as He has. Will they turn to Him, their creator, and true Father, or will they continue to blaspheme and tread on His laws as they did when they had all they wanted?

Environmental movements have risen all over the world. There are great protests and people are demanding the governments do something about the more and more intense situation. But they don't turn to God, since they are influenced by the same governmental learning institutions, saying that man is the only god. Mankind is seeing the problem but they have decided to be their own savior and bring forth their own salvation. They want to save the environment, make changes, drive their car less et cetera. But without God, there is no salvation.

Without God, all mankind standing together in unity, cannot save the planet. They have yet to discover the greatest scientific fact: That everything on this planet is dependent on the power of God and His spirit. It has been that way since creation, and ever since God blew His spirit in Adam's lifeless body so that he could live. Everything on earth is dependent on

God to continue to exist. No man can save it. Mankind can remove God or live on its own as little as a human can remove the chromosomes and DNA inherited from their parents without perishing. In the same way, we cannot remove God's life-giving spirit and live. Rather giving God honor, turning to Him, learning His ways, His laws of love, they look for salvation within themselves, with the governments, with the big manufacturers that they lean on. And they continue to blaspheme God. If you want to save the climate and this planet, there is only one way to do it. The earth must recognize its creator, mankind must recognize their sin of rejecting their life-giver and sustainer and again turn to God's laws. This is the only hope of planet earth.

For God will not, according to His own law, continue to feed the mouth of evil-doers and mockers forever.

He will not strengthen the hand that violates other people's right, or continue to bless those that bring curses to others. If we want to live, we need to be in harmony with God's law.

And any religion, whether it be us as gods or other gods, they will always offer you the freedom from God's law, that is how you know it's a false religion. Even if that religion claims they honor God and that they offer you God. If they teach you can violate God's laws and sabbath it's

A screenshot of a USA TODAY article. The top navigation bar is blue with the text 'Welcome to USA TODAY NETWORK'S EUROPEAN UNION EXPERIENCE' and a 'Learn More' button. The USA TODAY logo is in the top right. The article title is 'The waters are rising, the floods are coming. What are we doing to save ourselves?' in bold black text. Below the title is a blue horizontal line. The author is 'Elizabeth Weise | USA TODAY' and the publication date is 'Published 9:37 AM EDT Mar 28, 2019'. The article text includes: 'Houses on stilts. Floating buildings. More parks to absorb water. Better maps to warn those at risk. City planners, builders, engineers and scientists are racing to find new ways for people to make a home as climate change brings increased heavy flooding, dangerous weather conditions and extreme storm surges. Events in recent days have made clear how urgent the problem is. Heavy flooding that began last week from Minnesota to Missouri has killed at least four people, caused more than \$1.5 billion in estimated losses and damages and destroyed more than 2,000 homes. The National Weather Service says flooding in South Dakota and Iowa could soon reach historic levels. In southern Africa, more than 350 people were killed this month after a cyclone and related flooding devastated parts of Malawi, Mozambique and Zimbabwe. Experts say even as some areas grow dryer and more drought-prone, others will experience more violent and wetter storms as climate change makes global weather more variable and extreme.'

God's own sign to you that it's the same spirit that was behind Baal and Ashtaroth.

Everything we now see falling apart in the world, in nature, will get worse as God's spirit withdraws. The world will collapse without God. God doesn't want to be evil man's servant.

**«Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.**

**The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.**

**The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.**

**Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.» (Isa 24:1-6)**

The misconception regarding what the Bible calls idol worship, has caused people to continue in idol worship not even knowing that is what they do. Worship in the Bible is not just adoring or praising something, it's obedience to powers and authorities that oppose God. It's submission to a higher authority.

The same with idol worship, it's obedience to another authority. Whether it's our own self made laws or a heathen government. So, the worship is about which authority you follow. The difference between obedience and worship is that worship means that you don't just follow their guidelines and example, but you also do it with admiration and devotion. And the combination of obedience and devotion makes up the term worship.

The devil doesn't mind you praising God in heaven as long as you don't show Him obedience, for he knows that the God of the Bible rejects

praise tied with defiance and disobedience. And so, you think you are worshipping God but God is not accepting your worship as worship. In this verse in the Bible, it says they sought God daily, yet they were not accepted.

**«Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.» (Isa 58:-2)**

**«And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.» (Isa 1:15)**

**«For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee» (1Sa 15:23)**

So, if the whole world paid homage to God in praise and ecstasy while defying His laws, it would be one great self-deception.

Even Jesus said it over and over again. That many would do many works in His name but because they keep transgressing His laws God will proclaim He doesn't know them. (Matt.7,22-23 Word iniquity is the greek anomia which means violation of the law.)

And the apostle said that those who claim they know Jesus and don't keep God's law are liars.

The so-called "climate change" is really God's spirit withdrawing from the world preparing it for judgment like foretold.

**«Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness» (Heb 3:7-8)**

The world will fall apart, and God will let it

**«The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word. ...The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.»**

**«Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.» (Hos 4:1-3)**



WORD on FIRE  
*Laudato Si*  
Download Pope Francis' encyclical on the environment and human ecology

→ **Read Online**  
Official Vatican text

↓ **Download PDF**  
Official Vatican text

🛒 **Order Paperback**  
Get your print copy now!

*The Papacy naturally claim you can save the world, the climate by for instance sanctifying Sunday and making everyone do it. Sunday is presented as the solution to the world problems. And even environmentalist Greta Thunberg have fallen for it and advocates the popes letter to the world. God's solution is for us to be obedient, but the devils suggests the man made laws are going to save us. Even here, the Catholic Church uses the crisis to push their holy days upon the world.*

# 14.

## The Ark, the Plagues, the Curse, and the Sunday law.

### **Understanding the plagues.**

If we want to understand the meaning of the plagues mentioned in Revelation, we need to do as before, seek answers in the Law and in the Prophets, The Old Testament. In the Bible, nothing is random or without a deeper significance than what is possible to discover if we search the scriptures. The harsh plagues coming over the earth mentioned in Revelation chapter 16 has its explanation in the Old Testament and with that explanation, we are told who gets them and why. It also tells who will avoid them. This is essential information to avoid being among those destroyed during the plagues. Again remember, the book of Revelation is written to “Christ servants” (Rev.1,1).

### **Two of the reasons behind the plagues:**

Revelation 18 explains why the plagues are sent, it says:

**“Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” (Rev.18,4)**

It’s not so much being inside a physical city that is the problem, we are asked to *“leave Babylon”* so we won’t be tempted to *“take part in her sins”*. It’s the sins that are the problem.

It’s the sins that cause us to be afflicted with *“her plagues”*. In 1. John 3,4 says, *“sin is the transgression of the law”*. By this, we, therefore,

know that the sins we are not to partake in equals the breaking of the law.

The meaning of Revelation 18,4 is, therefore to ‘come out of her my people, that you don’t partake with her in breaking My law so that you won’t get the plagues that will come to those who do’.

In God’s law, it was already written that breaking the law would result in plagues. But only after a certain event, an event I will get to in a short time.

But first, let’s look at the two main principles of the plagues. One is given for their sins against God’s law, the other is given for their sins against God’s people.

The first we are told in Revelation 18:

**“For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double” (Rev 18:5-6)**

Here we are told that the plagues are also tied to vengeance, to do to them what they did or wanted to do to God’s people.

In Revelation 13 we learn about two major sins that will be done against God’s people in the end times. It tells us about a deceiving “beast”-power fornicating with Babylon and their attack on God’s people:

- 1) “and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed” (v.15).
- 2) “And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name” (v.17).

The first is the declaration that those who won’t follow the image of the beast don’t deserve life. God, however, has decided that those who follow Him before the beast, the same group that they say deserve death, is the group that is to “inherit the earth” (Mat.25:34, Rev 22:14).

The beast on the other side claims that those who do not obey his standard deserves death.

The second attack made against God’s people will prevent them from

getting food and life necessities. In today's modern world, without the ability to trade, it means you will have problems providing for your needs. Most do not have farms where they can sustain themselves, and even then, even seeds have been modified and copyrighted. Those who had farms in the old days, were still depended on trade to get all their needs and today is no different. Most people, however, are totally depended on an income and being able to buy their food. Even water accessibility today is tied to trade. Few have their own wells. And most properties follow tax, today no one is completely independent. Refusing God's faithful the right to trade unless they turn their faithfulness towards man's rules that are conflicting with God's law, is practically taking from them the right to live. This is a great provocation towards God who has promised that those who choose Him will have the right to eat, drink and prosper on the earth.

In the plagues we, therefore, we see God take the power and destroy their livelihood instead. Giving them back what they gave.

**“Reward her even as she rewarded you...in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double”**

The earth belongs to God and His faithful, and refusing God's people the right to live is a rebellion God will not close His eyes to.

In one of the plagues, the food from the ocean will be taken from the beast and those that follow him:

***“every living soul died in the sea.” (Rev.16,3)***

Seafood is the livelihood for millions, when it's taken away there will be great tribulations. The next that will be taken away is food-resources from the land when the sun dries it all up:

**“And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.” (Rev.16,8-9)**

They have refused to acknowledge that God is the one who had the power to make the crops grow, to sustain animal life, that all they had was a blessing from God. That they themselves are not gods. But it says that even when they see their own weakness to sustain themselves

without God’s help, they still won’t acknowledge God as the Creator. According to scripture, all blessings will be removed. The men who had claimed God’s people had no right to their livelihood and that they were in charge of the blessings in the world now experience God taking it from them:

**“The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth. Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished. The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.”** (Joe 1:10-12)

Under the plagues God also takes away their drinking sources:

**“And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.”** (Rev 16:5-6)

Again remember their crimes: *“Reward her even as she rewarded you... in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double”*

The plagues are not a random act of wrath, they are a result of God’s righteous judgments. Yet they refuse to understand, they refuse to repent.

### **Further explanation for the plagues:**

The other aspect of the plagues is tied to God’s law. The plagues are actually tied to a curse God gives for breaking God’s law. This is how we know and can prove that those worshipping the beast and its mark (who are afflicted by the plagues), are actually people defying God’s law.

The first plague mentioned in Revelation is the following:

**“And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image”** (Rev.16,2).

In the curse God gives to those who make the decision to reject God's law after being educated, it says:

**“But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command...**

**The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed”** (Deu. 28:15 & 27)

Now, Revelation 18 says those who take part in Babylons sins, will take part in her plagues. But at the same time, God tells us that those who will not worship the beast and it's mark are those that **“keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus”**. (Rev.14,12) They are the ones who escape the plagues. So, the plague is, according to the law, a plague that comes from defying God's law, and those who are exempt, respect God's law. In this way, we can see that the book of Revelation and the Torah (Books of the Law) are in perfect harmony.

The following promise was given God's commandment keeping people in the law:

**“And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.”** (Deu 7:15)

One of the plagues God sent upon Egypt was this evil sore as mentioned in the curse. **“The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt”** And so, the law explains Revelation, and the book of Revelation keep referring to the book of the law all over. The book of Revelations contains numerous references to the Torah, including the tabernacle and all its holy items. And they both say that this type of sore will be given those, who after knowing God's standard, chose disobedience while those who obey God will be delivered from it. The problem for many is that they have separated Revelation from the Torah and adding guesswork instead, missing the most important lessons in the revelation from Jesus (Rev.1:1).

The other curses for defying God's law, are not getting the blessing of water (Deu 28:24). In addition, we learn of the following curse:

**“Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.”** (Deu 28:16-18)

This means that the animals will get sick and be full of illnesses, the crops will fail. God will remove His blessing from all their food sources. Even the wild animals will die as part of the curse:

**“Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. ..seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children”** (Hos.4,3 & 6).

While during the plagues the sun will: **“scorch men with fire”** (Rev.16,8)

The opposite promise is given to God’s people **“The sun shall not smite thee by day”** (Psa 121:6)

Another matching curse with the plague is darkness. The curse: **«And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness»** (Deu 28:29) The plague: **«And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness»** (Rev 16:10)

Part of the punishment also included war, in the sixth plague we will see the forming of a great war, but they are striving with God and God will win the battle.

However, notice this detail of the curse given to those who oppose God’s law:

**“And thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.”** (Deu 28:26)

God says the end curse of rejecting His law is that the dead bodies will be given to the birds in the air.

This is exactly what the book of Revelation says is going to happen to those who followed the beast:

**“And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains,**

**and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great” (Rev 19:17-18).**

For many who have been taught that the law has been done away and is no longer binding, it might seem strange that the future plagues and punishment mentioned in the New Testament are actually a curse for rejecting God’s law. And the Bible does give us the explanation. And for many, the explanation is a shock. They will discover they have been lied to.

You see, God doesn’t change, His word still stands. Another unquestionable evidence we get that the plagues are tied to the breaking of God’s law is the fact that the angels that carry these vials to earth are actually sent from the Ark of the Testament/Covenant (*the Greek word for testament and covenant is the same, it’s just translated differently to English*).

**“And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues” (Rev 15:5-6)**

The temple, the Ark, takes part in judging the world. That is a Biblical fact.

Firstly because of the rebellion against God’s law and secondly because of their attack on God’s people.

The world has at the time prior to the plagues reversed God’s judgments.

While God promises that those who are obedient to Him will inherit the land, prosper, have their needs and those who don’t will be under a curse, the beast and his followers have claimed blessings to those who defy God’s authority and physically removed the blessings from those who obey God.

To many Christians, these curses are only tied to the people of Israeli descent, the ones God made the covenant with. Yet in Revelation we see the whole world partaking in these very curses, and only those who have the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus are spared the destruction.

How can God judge all mankind after the law?

Remember, the Ark took part in judging Jericho who rejected God as lawgiver. They took the law around the city for seven days before judging the city. The Ark is not an item belonging to Israel, it belongs to God Himself and represents His kingship and ownership of the planet. That is why it says: ***“the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth”*** (Jos.3,11). If God’s throne is valid only in Israel it means that God’s dominion is only Israel as well, and He can only judge Israel. But God says His dominion is the entire world, meaning His throne on earth with its law inside, are used to rule the entire world. God is the creator of all and His standard, either we believe it concerns us or not, it is what we will be judged by. The Ark’s presence at the outpouring of the plagues confirms this fact.

Israel was reminded of the covenant at Mount Ebal and Gerizim

**“And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal”** (Deu 11:29).

Israel followed this command. They crossed the Jordan river and later went up to Ebal.

**“And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel. And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law”** (Jos.8:33-34).

The Ark of the Covenant, in this particular situation, was taken to this place and was centered between the people. It served as a witness of the covenant God had made. They were told that the two mountains were to represent the blessings for obeying the law and the curses for rejecting it.

In the Bible, a mountain is often a symbol of a “kingdom”. And this is just the situation we see in the end times with the beast and his followers on one side afflicted with the curses written in the law, and those who remain faithful to God on the other side, they who keep both the law and have the faith of Jesus.

None of God’s children are perfect. Although having a willingness to obey God, we must at the same time be clothed in Christ righteousness to remain standing during these plagues.

Our righteousness cannot save us because it is flawed. But Jesus ads His righteousness to us when He sees our willingness to obey Him. For those who repent breaking God’s laws the blood of Christ is their protection, just like the blood of the lamb was for Israel in Egypt. They obeyed and followed God’s instructions, and when the angel came to destroy the first born, saw the blood outside the door post they were spared from the curse.

But the blood represented more than the substitutes death. It represented that they had repented their sins, turned from their rebellion and followed God’s instructions. Before placing the blood on the door post, they had to remove all leaven from the house. Leven is in the Bible a symbol of sin. God asks the same of His people in Revelation 18, to separate themselves from their sins before the plagues.

The only reason God’s people are spared in the coming plagues, is because Jesus has cleansed them of all their past sins with His blood.

The purpose of the practical illustration at Mount Ebal and Gerizim, was to enlighten the people of their two options, to let them fully understand the consequences of their actions and decisions. They were to openly and with their heart chose their path.

About the occasion, it says:

**“There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.”** (Jos 8:35)

Joshua enlightens the people of the covenant that God had made with them. He lets them know what obedience will lead to and what disobedience will lead to.

This is an important principle we see in the Bible repeated over and over again. God enlightens people about their options and warns them of the consequences that come from making the wrong decision. God was thorough in letting them know the curses from defying God and breaking God's law. And so, before these curses could be sent over the people, that later were disobedient, they had to have been told beforehand of the risks of their decisions.

God never changes, He is the same today and always.

The curses coming over the world in the end times, as shown in the plagues, do not come without the world first being enlightened with the curses and blessings connected to their decisions.

In Revelation, we learn that this principle will be repeated. Before God's people are told they will receive the plagues if they commit the sins of Babylon, we see the whole world being enlightened by a mighty angel. In the Bible, an angel is another word for a messenger or a mighty message.

**“I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory” (Rev.18,1).**

Mankind will be enlightened before God returns, and God will use His chosen methods to do this.

One of these educational messages might just be the revelation of the Ark of the Covenant. Last time the Ark was in the middle and part of the enlightenment. Will the Ark come back into the picture to present to the world its options and the consequences of disobeying God? To show man that the only way to get part of the blood of Golgatha, is to respect God's law as the definition of sin?

All biblical logic says the world will be presented with the blessing and the curse before the curse will fall upon them. And the Bible also says that the Ark has a place in such a display, even in the past.

The two mountains of Ebal and Gerizim represents the same two choices we see in Revelation 13, 14 and 18.

The Ark will present the world with God's covenant with mankind. The law and the blood of Christ, represents God's covenant, if we reject either one of the two or both, we have placed ourselves in alliance with the beast. And with that alliance, God warns us, the curses of the law will come upon us.

But if we chose obedience to God, the blood of Christ will preserve us from the curses of the law and we will instead receive the blessings that Christ has earned for us.

God's revelation of the law and the blood at the end of time, is God bringing before every human being the two mountains, the two kingdoms, the two options. One that brings the curse, the other which brings the blessing.

And we will be asked to make a decision. And the decision that we will take, will determine our fate.

### **Last deception**

As the world sees everything falling apart as a result of their transgression and rejection of God, the devil will come up with a solution that will make everything worse. The real solution is turning back to God and His law and authority. However, the devil will suggest for world leaders and religious leaders to give God glory by creating laws to His honor.

The idea that God will be honored by their legislation is another lie. God is only ever honored when we honor His legislation. When we make our own, that compete and even allows the breaking of God's, God is not honored no matter how much we claim that is our attempt. The whole world will come together in honoring this legislation thinking God will be convinced by the multitudes, by the togetherness. God commands His people to not be moved by multitudes:

**“Thou shalt not follow the multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, following many, to divert judgment”** (Exo.23,2). God's law is not established through democracy but through a theocracy.

God rules an entire universe. Man's legislations that replace His legislations are still rebellion and will not save them from the curse of the law. God had sent His son to die before adjusting to a single title of the law. He made the great sacrifice of risking His Son, rather than freeing mankind of His law and the consequences for breaking them. He would rather send a substitute to take the penalty than to remove the law. Mankind has listened to Satan's lies and rebellion against God's law for a very long time. Even though they in their blindness think they please

God with their Sunday laws and other religious laws, they are really pleasing God's enemy. The curse will not be removed by it.

When the devil under the guise of "Christ", claims the problem isn't their legislation to God's honor but those who continue to keep God's original law, and they set themselves to attack and destroy those who are obedient to God, their fate is sealed.

They have gone too far. They knew the truth, God had shown them the truth, and when they were presented with the lie, they chose the lie over the truth, because they loved not the truth. They wanted to make their own laws, their own tradition and their own conditions for their worship. They loved not the Lord as He is, He whose character is the law that they have rejected. When we reject God's law, when we despise it's principles, it's really God we despise.

# 15.

## To Separate A People – Are you invited to God's feast? (ARMAGEDDON)

### **How does something become holy?**

Two things are like glue in a society. Common holy days and similar food traditions. Food unite people. It was not uncommon in ancient times that accepting a meal invitation at someone's house, was a confirmation of a covenant between the two.

In the Biblical ritual laws, there were food-sacrifices. By eating they took part in God's covenant. Christ also placed the symbols of His covenant in food and drinks.

**«And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.»** (Mat 26:26-28)

In the book of Daniel chapter 12, we learn that God will, in the end time, sanctify a people, or cleanse them. In the book of Revelation, the last church is described very far from a sanctified state. They risk being eternally lost. The solution to their falling away is described to let Jesus inn so they can «sup with him» (Rev.3:20) The meal is symbolic

of course, and it's about letting Jesus cleanse and save us. A renewal of His covenant with us. Christ introduced the Lord's supper at an appointed feast day. Every Biblical feast day was filled with symbols tied to the salvation Christ would provide and His plan to sanctify and deliver His people. Throughout the Bible we are told that He desires to deliver us from our sins, and the hold our sins have on our lives.

In the Bible the word "holy" is used to describe something that has been cleansed in order to be set aside. If it's not cleansed, it cannot be set aside for God's service, whether it was an item, day or a man. One of God's set times, the weekly sabbath, was called just that: "holy". Two of the reasons it was called holy is revealed. One is that it was set aside from the other days to be specially dedicated to the spiritual bond between God and man. The other reason is it's divine significance. Anything tied to God's divinity was to be regarded as holy.

When Moses came close to a burning bush where God was manifesting Himself he is told:

**«And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.»**  
(Exo 3:5)

The ground he was standing on, was considered holy purely because of the presence of the Lord. In the same way God has a presence, an authority in the Sabbath that requires us to sanctify it. Let's study the fourth commandment once again:

**«Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates»** (Exo 20:8-10)

Look at the wording in Genesis once again: **«And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.»** (Gen.2:3)

Here we are informed of something important. The day was sanctified by God because of it's ties to Him, and we are told to keep it holy. It says the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God, which means

it is the bond the day has with the Lord that is what makes it holy. So, in the same way that Moses was required to take off his shoes when he stood on holy ground, we are asked to consider the sabbath, Gods set time, as holy too because God's presence is there.

### **Separation and Unity**

If you want to create a division between two groups of people, regardless the size, the best way to do it is to give them separate food laws, food traditions and holy days. God knows this. So does God's enemy. Remember the backstory: God's holy times was removed or changed in Roman times. They tried to unite the Christian church with the pagan religion. The end consequence was that Christians were led away from their faithfulness toward God. People would not easily give up on their traditions, their feasts and food, and so they were allowed to keep all of it but it was given a Christian meaning and a Christian name. Only because they did this compromise, did the people slowly unify with the Christian Church. The merge of the religions also meant that the Christians had to give up on their God's requirements. However, it was seen as a victory for the church to get in the position they did. And to convert this powerful empire to Christianity and have the state advance their agendas, was so tempting that the Christians in power felt it was a sacrifice worth making. And many of the pagan converts preferred to continue their old feasts and traditions, and be Christians at the same time. The same can be said about today, Gods people take part in pagan customs with Christian names that the rest of the world keeps, and this make them feel like one with the world. It is the bond that keeps different people together, that keeps society together. Everyone wants to feel part of a bigger society. No one likes being an outcast. But God's children are told not to be unequally yoked together with unbelievers:

**«Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?» (2Co 6:14-15)**

God's people know what happens when they don't take part, they are

pushed away by society. Most think that this cannot possibly be God's will. They avoid persecution and stigmatization by having common feast days and traditions with the world. Before the great compromise in the Roman empire, many Christians would rather die before taking part in the heathen customs and they were killed in large numbers. Many Christians today avoid being set aside from society and just go with the flow.

Why doesn't God want us to keep the traditions of the world? Because being yoked together with the world hinders our sanctification.

When Israel was in Egypt, it had in many ways been corrupted by Egyptian culture. The sabbath was sanctified at creation but God had to teach them all over again how to keep it holy.

God said Israel was an elected priesthood, they were to be sanctified and spiritually separated from the world.

**«Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation.»** (Exo 19:5-6)

When God taught them about His holy times, feast days and food-laws, He gave them what would create a natural separation between them and other people. It was regarded an insult if they would not eat the food offered by the pagans and it would prevent a union between the two.

If God's people and the unconverted pagans didn't unite, God's people would remain sanctified and cleansed. Their religion were more likely to not be corrupted by compromise.

In the Bible we see two examples on how keeping the food-laws and the feast days was both tied to the term of being «holy»

**«For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore *be holy, for I am holy.*»** (Lev 11:44-45)

And the sabbath:

**«...my sabbaths... that sanctify them.»** (Eze 20:12)

Again, remember, sanctification is to set something aside, or to separate

something for a divine purpose. God's people were not to be at one with the world in practice.

Now this was misunderstood in the time of Jesus and the Jews would not even enter the house of someone who wasn't Jewish or circumcised. And even those pagans that had converted, was regarded as unclean. So, God gives the apostle Peter a vision where both clean and unclean animals were together. Peter said the vision was about people not food (Act 10:28).

The problem we see then and today, is that God's requirements are misunderstood and exaggerated. The Jews exaggerated all of God's requirements and gave them a wrongful meaning. God never wanted them to be prejudice to pagans or those with different nationality, or to decline to be hospitable. God repeatedly told them to be kind to strangers, it was part of the law. He desired that they had contact so they could evangelize the world. They however, did not even want to share God's truth and law or for the pagans to adopt them. They had completely misunderstood their calling in the world and their relation.

**“He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law,”** (Isa 42:4)

However, it was also part of the law to not marry a pagan. So, God set boundaries, but at times they used them wrong.

They were to be in the world but not of the world. Their separation was to be spiritual not physical. Or else they would not be a witness to the world. God's law was to keep their religion clean, not their physical bodies. They could communicate and be together with people in the world and in that way be a witness to them, but not take part in their religious practices. Like Jesus said to the Pharisees, it wasn't what was eaten that made man unclean but what came out of his heart. The command against unclean food had a deeper meaning and purpose and didn't make a man sinful itself. Sin comes from the mind and the heart.

In Ezekiel we are told that the rejection of God's sabbath and holy times is tied to idol worship. We are told that the land became unclean or sacrilegious when they broke these laws. They were to keep Gods times as a means to protect them from the practices of idol worship or the then worldly religion.

**«Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.» (Eze 22:26)**

**«..up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God; In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands: Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. ... he house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments ...and my sabbaths they greatly polluted» (Eze 20:5-8 & 13)**

So, in the Torah we are told that the first thing God did to spiritually separate them as a people from spiritual Egypt, was to re-introduce the sabbath. And in Ezekiel chapter 20, we are told that to violate the sabbath and not break with the Egyptian religion is tied to each other.

### **What feast days does for a society**

Feast days and food is what keeps people unified. Even though people are different, with different interests, personalities and views, they find a feeling of unity and harmony by keeping the same feast days and eating together. By sharing the same traditions. This is often why we see that special feast days always come together with distinct food-traditions. People eat the same food on the chosen time, year after year. Every holy-day has it's own food tradition to separate them

from the other holy-days. When residents in a country are preparing for a holiday, differences are often blurred and the people feel a belonging in the society they are in. Strangers that would never talk together wish each other a happy holiday and discuss the meal they are having. Being a part of something that everyone else is a part of, traditions, often give people a sense of security. Either they want to admit it or not, people are herd animals, like sheep. When everyone does something similar it gives a feeling of safety. There is no denying of this observation.

This safety and belonging is broken when someone refuses to take part in it. If someone doesn't want to eat of the food on our table or refuse to keep the same or similar holy-day, people start feeling distant to the other and sometimes also hostility. It led to the first real hard persecution towards Christians by the Roman empire, they were hated because they would not take part in the Roman feasts and meals.

It doesn't matter where you are in the world or what holidays that are kept. Whether it is in Asia, Muslim countries or Christian. Even atheist countries unite society in this way. The different traditions have the same effect on the country and the people that keep them. If you don't take part it's perceived as hostility to the society.

Because holidays and food create so much unity and safety for different groups, it is also the same that makes them vulnerable for deceptive influence.

In Biblical times the whole heathen world had a similar religion. We know the gods under different names in the different states and kingdoms, but a closer study of the religion show they have the same base. The gods were tied to the solar calendar, only with different names and each separate community created their own traditions and distinct differences. These differences and traditions today work the same way. They make a natural invisible split between cultures and countries. It is what makes Germans identify as Germans and it is why the French identifies as French. It's not tied to just land area. Germany and France have in different order had control over some of the same areas. The borders in Europe have been changed many times. We see that it's not the area itself that inspire people to whom they belong, it's the culture. So, different people can for instance live in Germany and speak the language but still feel unconnected to German society. It makes no dif-

ference for the feeling of belonging when immigrants come to Europe, if they keep their own identity and culture in the land they now are in. They are often despised and considered foreigners no matter how long they have lived in the country. But those immigrants that come and adopt the new countries traditions, eat what they eat and keep holy the days they keep holy, are considered countrymen no matter what color of skin they have or no matter what country they came from. They are viewed as success stories.

The threat for most people is those that keep eating after their own rules and keep their own feasts.

The Jews was spread throughout Europe for many centuries. Other groups that have suffered the same, has in time lost their identify and adopted the traditions of the land they were in. This also happened to Jews who left their identity. Today their descendants don't even know about their Jewish background. But the Jewish groups that kept their food-laws and their traditions, were preserved no matter what culture or country they lived in. They were despised and displaced, sometimes refused to own property in the land they lived. But the traditions that they kept was the glue or the bond that helped them keep their own identity no matter the inhuman pressure they were under for centuries. Many Muslims keep their feasts and food-requirements, and they too are able to secure their belief system from generation to generation in a non-Muslim country. This is the power of food and holy day traditions, they seperate and preserve.

Christmas has become one of the most influential holidays in the west. And it has spread throughout the entire world by the help of media. The unity of this holiday is stronger than even the different countries own traditions. For example southern countries that celebrate Christmas make fake snow on their Christmas trees even though snow is not part of their country's tradition. The introduction of Santa Claus on the north pole has become part of the tradition. And so, the Christmas tradition has changed from it's beginning and gotten a new content. The new content is accepted everywhere. In this way we can get an impression of the influence common tradition have on those who follow it. A Jew would never introduce Santa to it's Feast Of Tabernacle celebration,

because the two feasts are separated. But those who share the same holiday are open for changes.

Borders are not important when there is common celebration. Why does the Europeans listen to American 40-50s music at Christmas? Because holidays create a bond between groups of people and this bond gives the sense of safety when adopting new traditions from whoever has the most influence. Holidays and food are among the most important elements in religious practice. This was also the case in Biblical times where all the pagan religions had this as their main unifying religious practice. Feast-days and rituals was the most important factor in pagan worship.

Holy days, whether it's Gods times or worldly or pagan, functions as a place of gathering. Not necessarily a gathering in a room, but a gathering in practices and thought. It gathers people for instruction. Even if it's worldly or pagan holidays, they all contain instruction. This is why we will see the same stories told over and over again on the specific holiday. Ordinary music is replaced with traditional music, every day food replaced with traditional food. The same stories you heard last year you will hear again. Differences is gathered into a unity for a short time, and we are instructed in an ideology, no matter how silly. It doesn't matter if the story that is told is about a reindeer with a red nose or if it's a story with a deeper meaning. It has the same effect. The stories contribute in making different people uniting in a common heritage. And this help to give people the sense of an identity, which again keeps the people gathered. And why is it a need to gather people? For the sake of peace. The government who has to enforce authority, are depended on people feeling a belonging and responsibility towards each other. If a people don't feel a belonging in a society, and are not gathered in that way, they won't subordinate and respect an authority as easily. Those leaders that don't represent the peoples values, are often rejected and rebelled against. An authority needs something that binds people together and give them a sense of identity and unity in order to accept an authority over them. Holy days and food culture are therefore closely tied to loyalty and authority. When Obama wouldn't single out Christian tradition during Christmas, it led to rebellious feelings among the Christian people who got together to elect Trump as the next President. Trump

promised to unite them under common culture and values, and chose to make Jesus the main focus in the White House during Christmas.

The president pardoned a turkey every thanksgiving, an American feast day. Why a turkey, why eat turkey that day? Again, this feast day is not tied to the food they eat, logically it should not make a difference. But food is important to create a sense of belonging and the feeling of being a part of a community. That's why charitable institutions hand out turkey to the poor at thanksgiving and not some other food. It's to make them feel like they are part of society.

In the west, Christmas and other holy days is that time of year were most people feel lonely and depressed. This is because the feeling of being an outsider is enlarged at these times, feast days are synonymus of being part of society.

### **Israel changes feast days**

Israel was one united kingdom under King Solomon. But Solomon's son behaved so badly, that ten of Israel's 12 tribes rebelled and refused to be under the King of Judah's authority. The kingdom was divided in two and the North kingdom got their own king while Solomon's son continued to rule the tribe of Judah.

But the temple was in Judah and three times a year the law said that the people had to gather there for the feasts. The new king in the northern kingdom feared for his kingdom's future if this was to continue. That is why he, as part of a plan, created a new feast that came a month after God's feast. And he asked the people to come to two different places he had chosen, that was closer, to gather and worship there. By introducing a new feast the king succeeded in separating the two groups of people and prevent them to become united under one kingdom again. If the Judean king didn't represent their traditions, they were less likely to want him to rule over them. This again would secure his position and the future separation of the northern kingdom. The moment the north kingdom got their own feasts and traditions, a natural split took place between them and the tribe of Judah. The reason for their gathering as a people, was removed. In this story we are told how the king of the North kingdom knew that feast days are power. And in the first verse,

were it's mentioned the three times a year, it's referring to the Lord's feast days according to the Torah. So, the king feared that the feasts would lead them to Jerusalem and that the influence from these gatherings would inspire their loyalty to the king there.

**«And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan. And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.»** (1Ki 12:26-33)

God lets us know this is one of the main reasons He lets the north kingdom perish. When the North-kingdom no longer was connected to Gods times and laws, and when these divine institutions were no longer considered holy, they were vulnerable for influence from the world. Soon they took part in the rest of the worlds religious practices, while still continuing a halfhearted belief in the God of Israel. The Bible says the sin that king Jeroboam did, when he created a new gathering place, new traditions and feasts, was the very reason the kingdom was later destroyed. Jeroboam made his own feast to strengthen his position and gather the people under his leadership, but this separated them from

God's leadership.

**«Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. ... For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.»** (2Ki 17:18-23)

### **ARMAGEDDON = HAR-MOED?**

Armageddon is a famous name tied to the Biblical end-time battle.

*«Several Bible scholars have concluded that this battle is far from a war of armies, tanks, planes, ships and nuclear weapons, and moreover, the plain of Megiddo has nothing to do with the place named Armageddon. Instead, the word in verse 16 commonly translated as “Armageddon” should be translated from Greek as Har-Magedon, which in Hebrew is shown to mean “the Mount of Gathering” or “Mount of Assembly.”* 2

*How did they come up with this conclusion? Here are a few. First, the Hebrew word for mountain is har, and magedon is derived from moed, another Hebrew word that means “assembly” or “gathering.” In fact, in Isaiah 14:13 “mount of assembly” is Har-moed. Since Megiddo is a plain and there is no mountain there, Har-Magedon could not possibly refer to Megiddo. Second, it is common in Greek and Hebrew literature to name a person, a place or an event according to its significance.»* 1

So, an area is given a nickname after what takes place there. It happened over and over again in the Bible history. In the Bible the last mountain that was chosen for repeated gathering was Jerusalem and the temple mount. Armageddon can therefore speak of a physical war in Jerusalem, but in the Book of Revelation, many words have a double meaning, both a physical and a symbolic meaning, and they are tied together. For instance, in the Bible “a beast” with symbolical attributes is a real power.

The gathering at the mount only took place at Gods holy feast days. It was the feast days that was the gathering or the assembly. Even the

expression MOED, is directly tied to Gods feast days. The word means both holy times or set times and gathering at the same time. This isn't without reason when we find out what Gods holy times really are. We see the term MOED used during creation:

**«And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons (MOED), and for days, and years» (Gen 1:14)**

Again, Moed is a word used for both times and gathering. Here it is a gathering in time. Gods gathering and the time cannot be set apart. We see the expression used again when God teaches Israel to keep His holy days. This time the weekly sabbath is included in the term.

**«And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are MY MOED.» (Lev 23:1-2)**

The time that are listed after this word, is first the weekly sabbath and then the different feasts throughout the year. The biblical Passover, feast of unleavened Bread, feast of first fruits, the biblical Pentecost, the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and then the Feast of Tabernacles.

Gods times is His gathering or assembly.

HAR = Mountain = Kingdom MOED = Times of Gathering
---

Today its popular to say that we don't need to go to a church to worship God. God doesn't live in a building. And this is right. God's spirit can come to a building, but we are not dependent on going to a building to take part.

**«But Solomon built him an house. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet» (Act 7:47-48)**

Many think that God's times could only be held in Jerusalem. But when the sanctuary stood in Shiloh, they came there to keep the feasts like we see in the story of Samuel. They came where God was, represented

by His throne, the Ark of the Covenant. They also kept the feasts by the Jordan river when the Lord was represented there. They also kept the feast in Egypt and also later in Arabia. Gods place of gathering was therefore not first and foremost tied to a physical place, the place changed, but it was always tied to TIME. The time didn't change, it was the time that was the point of gathering or assembly no matter where they were.

Right now, God does not dwell over His throne in Jerusalem like He once did, but we know that the Lord is in the sanctuary in heaven. A place God's people can't enter except through prayer, as we learn our prayers are represented at the alter of incense in the sanctuary.

**«And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.»** (Rev.8:3-4)

In the Bible horns are symbols of power. The alter of incense had four horns in each corner and these horns was sprinkled with blood from the sacrifices. In the heavenly sanctuary "with better blood than this". The power of prayer was therefore in the blood. And it's through this that Gods people get a symbolic access into the sanctuary in heaven with their prayers.

So, Gods' presence is now in the sanctuary in heaven and through prayer we come before God's sanctuary today. God's place of gathering, according to the Bible, is not in a physical house but in time. And even though we should worship God every day, His special place of gathering is His times. This is what is to gather us as a people under the banner of God.

This is God's assembly. The true place of gathering is the time and the people are the church. If we don't gather with the Lord on the times that He has invited us to, we exclude ourselves from God's community. His times are holy because God's presence is in them. God said He would sanctify those who kept His sabbaths. To be sanctified is to separate us from sin but also to separate us from anything that influence us to sin.

God tells us Himself that his sanctification is tied to His holy times. And don't confuse this with justification, we are justified through Christ blood. But God tells us His time is a sign of sanctification and it's interesting considering that many Christians today teaches that it's a sin to keep Gods times and Sabbath and many who feel called to gather with Him on those days are scared to follow the calling.

Gods times and sabbaths were what identified them as a people gathered under God's authority. God also explains in the fourth commandment, that the Sabbath is a sign of His leadership. Gods times didn't just make a bond between the Father and the people but it also worked as a bond between Gods' people by uniting them. It gathered them too.

When they rejected this bond and rejected Gods sabbaths and took part in the feasts and holy days of the world, they became a part of the ways of the world and united with the world with it's moral and thinking. And God let them go. One place it says that if they had only kept Gods sabbath holy He would have allowed Jerusalem to continue as a kingdom forever. This doesn't give any meaning unless we understand the significance of Gods times.

**«And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.»** (Jer 17:24-25)

So, HAR-MEGIDDO doesn't just refer to a physical mountain but to the gathering itself. MOED was the first time used in the Bible to refer to Gods gathering in appointed time and HAR, a mountain, in Biblical symbolism means a kingdom. We see this for instance in Daniel 2 when God's kingdom is symbolized as a mountain.

### **Where is God's mountain and Sanctuary today?**

Jesus had a conversation with a Samaritan woman:

**«Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that**

**in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.»**  
(Joh 4:20-21)

Jesus explained that God's worship was not just tied to Jerusalem. The mountain in Jerusalem represented God's kingdom when God could rule from there. But He was rejected and He now rules from a heavenly temple only. This means that the gathering no longer would be in Jerusalem but in Spirit.

In the book of Daniel we are told how the truth would be trampled upon for a long time, for 2300 prophetic mornings and evenings or 2300 years. It says that the sanctuary has been trodden under foot. In the time of Moses we see how God's sanctuary is desecrated by Aaron's two sons when they brought strange fire into the sanctuary. The sanctuary was also desecrated when idol worship was mixed with God's religious service during the first temple period. The idol worship that was so strongly connected to pagan feasts. We see that God tells us that His sanctuary is desecrated when His times are ignored. Because God's times and the sanctuary was tied together. **«Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.»** (Eze 22:8)

If to sanctify something is to set it aside for a holy purpose for God, to profane the Sabbath is also to not separate this time from the other days. To not set it aside for its purpose. We profane the Sabbath by ignoring it. Not only was the sanctuary and God's times tied together because God's people were to gather by the sanctuary at the feast days, but the holy bread inside the sanctuary were to be renewed every sabbath. So the priest replaced the old bread with new ones on the table of Showbread every single sabbath.

In the bible bread is a symbol of how we take part in Christ who was the bread from heaven. In the sanctuary there were twelve breads, one for each of Israel's twelve tribes. This represented the renewal of God's word among His people, it represented a renewal of God's covenant with us. So the sanctuary and God's times and His weekly sabbath was tied together in a bond. The sanctuary witnessed of Christ's plan of salvation and the feast days witnessed the same in cooperation with the sanctu-

ary. The sanctuary service wasn't destroyed it was transferred to Christ. The earthly sanctuary service was replaced by a heavenly, the original. The animal blood that was a type of Christ sacrifice was replaced with Christ blood. So we are still saved through blood sacrifice, we still get access to the tabernacle by blood. There is still a sanctuary service. The priestly titles was taken from Aron's sons and given to Christ whom they belonged to. The sanctuary service was not taken away from the new covenant, it was replaced by the original that the earthly had been merely a symbol of. The old sanctuary was a symbol of the one true covenant. They pointed to the covenant of Christ after His death. That means that all the symbols that belonged to it, the fulfillment of these symbols, really, actually belonged to the new covenant. And that included the feasts.

**«Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.»** (Heb 8:1-6)

Today Christ serve in a sanctuary in heaven, a copy of the one on earth. The one on earth was a representative of Christ mission, the symbols in the sanctuary represents what Christ is doing for us. Only He need not die over and over again like the animal sacrifices, His one death is enough to serve us there. And if the priests served as a shadow of Christ mission and they renewed the bread every sabbath then Christ is doing what this symbolizes every sabbath. He renews his covenant and word with us every sabbath. Now how can we serve Christ and at the same time not show up for this event?

## **What happened to Gods times?**

The book of Daniel tells us that the truth would be suppressed and even forgotten.

**«And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?»** (Dan 8:12-14)

For a long time God's people stopped gathering at Gods holy times nor were they educated in their meaning. Most didn't even understand that Christ was in a sanctuary in heaven as priest there, even though the Bible said so. Had the feasts been preserved their faces would have been towards the sanctuary in heaven and the teaching coming from there. Only by understanding the sanctuary service can we understand why Christ has waited before coming back for His people. It tells of His mission both on the cross and all He had to do in preparation before He could come for us.

God tells us why the truth was trampled on and about God's greatest enemy. Just like Jeroboam, the northern king, another strong leader feared he would loose authority if he wasn't also king of the holy times. Let's look at the following scripture again. In order to gather the Christians and pagans under a united leadership and in order to continue to have the roman people's trust, God's times was either changed or removed:

**«And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.»** (Dan 7:25)

In the beginning Gods congregation was pure, it was Jews that was elected to first spread the gospel with the truth that it contained. Even the apostle sent to share the gospel with the heathen was a jew, Paul. Even though Jesus said that the mountain in Jerusalem wasn't of significance as a gathering in the New Covenant, he did say who had the truth:

**«Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, wor-**

**ship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.»** (Joh 4:21-22)

So even though the mountain would not be the place of gathering in the nearest future, the truth that came from the Jews still had authority. The Samaritan that Jesus spoke to had a similar belief as the Jews, they claimed to worship the same God. They had the same hope of the coming Messiah. Jesus even revealed himself as the Messiah to her before the Jewish leaders.

The Samaritans were the descendants of the northern kingdom of Israel that fell away and the pagans. They had mixed false teaching into their religious practice and still didn't represent God's times and law. So when Jesus tells her that salvation comes from the Jews He said that even though the feud over which mountain to gather at for assembly with God, the Jews were those who had the truth because they had the law, God's times and the Messiah. Jesus said about the Pharisees:

**«Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.»** (Mat 23:1-3)

Stephen said after Christ's death and resurrection: **«Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.»** (Act 7:53) Jesus did keep the law: **«If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.»** (Joh 15:10)

If the Jews had kept God's law the same way that Jesus did their character would have resembled Christ's character. But their religious worship was filled with hypocrisy and even though they represented the right teachings they didn't live it out correctly. When the first Jews became followers of Christ they understood the law correctly and practiced it correctly.

Jesus tells the Samaritan woman that it's the Jews who are in the right. Because that is what she was asking by bringing up the two mountains. While she thought it rested on what mountain that was correct, Jesus pointed to the truth independent of the mountain. God's times and law which the Jews had and which would still be relevant even when the worship on the mountain stopped.

The head of the church in Rome needed influence and power in his position and if he was to succeed to become leader over Christ congregation he had to remove that mind-set that the Jewish-Christian foundation was the truth. Because it was not that truth he represented. The religious head in Rome started therefore to forbid Christians to sanctify the sabbath as this created a natural bond to Judaism. Instead he commanded the Christians to adopt the old pagan holy day, Sunday, in its place. He convinced them by saying Christ rose on that day and changing the day to Christ resurrection day was in God's honor. The result was that the Christians were gathered with the pagans and their mindset rather gathered with the Jews and their mind-set as Jesus had established.

Christ showed a different belief than that of Rome. Rome was in a way the new Samaria, the new North Kingdom, in the sense that they claimed to believe to have the same Messiah and God while they rejected God's times and laws and introduced new practices and new times and places for gathering. They rejected the authority that God had set, and His chosen representatives, with their own. Jesus clearly shows that they are not the ones who lead man to salvation. **“Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.»**

When Jesus warned his apostles that Jerusalem would be destroyed we see this important detail. Jesus says:

**«When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.»** (Mat 24:15- 21)

Here we see Christ speak of the army of Rome as the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel. The same power that would later change or evolve and then think to change God's times and laws. They would physically destroy the temple at the Mount of Gathering as well as

it's symbolic value. Rome placed their own building where the temple once stood and the same happened with Gods spiritual truth. The place of gathering destroyed by Pagan Rome and the time of gathering destroyed by Papal rome. They stepped on Gods truth and replaced it with their own. Ironically the triumph arch that depicts Rome plunder the temple in Jerusalem has the Roman pagan emperor mentioned on one side of it and the pope on the other, both with the same titles.

Jesus says *“But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day.”* Here Jesus demonstrate that the sabbath were to be kept holy even 40 years after his death and resurrection. He also links the two: escaping Rome and keeping God's Sabbath. Christ knew the future, He knew who would change the sabbath and make the first Sunday law and in his prophecy of the future He made sure to tell them to remember to keep the sabbath after Rome had destroyed the temple so that they wouldn't also take the Sabbath from them when they did destroy the place of gathering. Rome would take the temple, but Jesus urged them to not let their attack cause the Sabbath to be taken away from them as well.

Daniel tells us that the Roman empire would divide and change which it did. The kingdom divided, then become christian and the pope later took the old emperors priestly titles and reigned over the christian church. Not having power over all the areas himself like the emperor had, his army was replaced with “fornication with the kings and queens” in the divided kingdom and have them do his bidding. For 1260 years God's people would be suppressed under this deceptive power. From the pope sat on his throne in Rome with the authority to persecute, make laws and judge God's people untill the Pope was unthroned during the French Revolution exactly 1260 or 3,5 prophetic as prophesied (Dan 7:25; Rev 12:6; Rev.11:3; Rev 13:5).

One of the reasons for God's peoples suppression during this time period is said to be tied to Gods times and laws (Dan 7:25).

Do you remember when God said they would get to have their own kings in Jerusalem forever if they only preserved and honored His sabbath? They didn't and ended up under Babylon. Again we see a leader changing God's times and laws in order to get to a position were he can suppress them.

And the word «times» used in Daniel is the Armenian word for the same expression as MOED.

To sanctify God's times is tied to God's peoples FREEDOM and independence under God's kingdom. To break Gods times and laws are tied to being suppressed by foreign powers.

If we gather at times appointed by another king it's his law we are keeping and him we are giving our loyalty, it's his land we are citizens of. Then God permits it and let us have the consequences of our decisions and allow us be under his rule. But if we gather at God's times we openly before angels and men demonstrate that God is our lawgiver and King. Because it is Him that has ordained the gathering. And if He is our King He will also fight for us if someone tries to take our freedom to serve Him away from us.

In the New Testament Christ blood is our only means to salvation, our only hope to be accepted in Christ kingdom after we have sinned. But even though the blood has gone before us into the sanctuary and is the only reason we are invited to God's gathering, this doesn't change *when* God's gathering is.

During the earthly sanctuary there was always animal sacrifices during the feasts, this illustrated that without the blood they had nothing that would give them right to be part of the gathering. The blood and the time of gathering worked together. One, the blood, was our access card to the Lords congregation, the other, Gods times, was the appointed time for his gathering of the congregation. The same is now, but the blood is replaced by what they symbolized which is Christ blood. And the sanctuary is replaced by the heavenly sanctuary. Gods times are now tied to the sanctuary in heaven and not a house on a mountain on earth.

**«But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: I am the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.»** (Eze 20:18-20)

We just saw how Jesus had an expectation that this sign, the sabbath, were to be sanctified even when they had to escape the Roman army. In

this story we can see this double meaning. In both cases God's people were to flee, whether from a physical army with physical swords or from a spiritual army with false teachings.

We are told that God's sabbaths are important to make a separation between what is unclean and what is clean or holy.

**«Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.» (Eze 22:26)**

### **The Biblical definition of a harlot.**

A congregation that claim to worship God and sacrifices to Him, but at the same time breaks His times and laws are called a harlot in the Bible. This is a long chapter in the Bible so I will try and shorten it down a little.

**«The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:» (Eze 23:1-2)**

**«And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbors, ...Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.» (Eze 23:4-8)**

**«And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.» (Eze 23:17)**

**«...Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;**

**The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding**

upon horses.» (Eze 23:22-23)

.... «For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated: And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols. Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.» (Eze 23:28-38)

«Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?

Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women. (Eze 23:43-44)

In the book of Revelation we see a new church, a woman, who has

fornicated with Babylon just like we saw in the story we just read where God spoke of the falling away of Israel and Judah. I 1.Peter 5,13 we see that Peter calls Rome Babylon like it often were in those days.

**«So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.»** (Rev 17:3-6)

This woman represent the roman papal church. For many centuries they claimed to be rightfully leader over the Christian church at the same time as they mixed idol worship and practices with the truth. They had influenced God's people to reject Gods times and law and instead keep their own ordained feast and practices. It this way they made themselves guilty in the same sin as Samaria once did when they were called a harlot.

First the corrupted congregation is called a fornicater, meaning she is lying with another man while with her husband. But when she evolve into a deceiver who lure others to fornicate, she becomes a harlot. Although comparing it to the northern kingdom this power were to be much, much worse, and by their influence they would give birth to harlot children. Meaning a lot of unclean churches and congregations would be inspired and influenced by this mother church, even reform churches, whom also reject God's times and law. This harlot would commit fornication with the kings of the earth. This means that this church would have powers and governments recognize them as the one true church leadership. But God tells us i Revelation 18 that she will be judged, not just her but all who take part in her fornication. Everyone who continue the rebellion against Gods leadership, His times and laws.

**God will separate and cleanse a people in the end times.**

In Daniel 12 we are told that in the last days God has a plan to again separate His people from the rest of the world and from corrupt religious practices. He will cleanse our a people from all the spiritual corruption:

**«And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.»**

(Dan 12:9-10)

This is confirmed in the last book of the Bible. At the end times, right before Christ second coming, a message comes from God to His people to separate themselves from Babylon, or from corrupt and worldly religion and then especially the harlot and her harlot daughters.

**«And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.»** (Rev.18:4-5)

God's people have taken part or been contaminated by corrupt religious leadership. God wants to cleanse them and separate them from the rest. One of the first things God did to separate Israel from Egypt and have the judgment falling on the Egyptians, was to institute His feasts among them. This became a natural division. Rather being gathered with the rest of the world in their feasts and worship they were now separated and made separate by rejecting their appointed times and replacing them with God's times. And so God's method of separating is His times. People are not physically in Babylon, they can't physically leave. They are in spiritual Babylon and they need spiritual separation. This can only be done by going back to God's system and completely rejecting the false religious system.

The same happened after their captivity in Babylon. They had lost their kingdom partly because they rejected His sabbaths. Now the priest Ezra was sent to them to teach them about Gods times and laws all over again.

**«For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up**

**from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.» (Ezr 7:9-10)**

We see the same in the book of Nehemiah how they re-instituted the Lord's feast days and how this now are bringing the people together. It's gathering them.

**«And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law. And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.» (Neh.8:13-18)**

As we went through in one of the chapters, before they were conquered by Babylon every time a king realized they had fallen away from God, the first thing they did as part of the cleansing of the land was to remove idols and re-institute the feasts.

Reformation and cleansing in the Bible is always tied to the re-institution of His holy times.

In the time of Solomon the sanctuary service had for a long time been

incomplete. The Ark had stood in one place and the rest of the sanctuary furniture stood another place. The law and throne was separated from the rest of the sanctuary. And God's people went up to the incomplete sanctuary. Not since Shiloh had the sanctuary service been complete. But when Solomon's temple was finished and everything was put in place, it was dedicated on God's appointed feast in the seventh month. Solomon actually waited with moving the Ark until this day, and on this day the Lord filled the temple with His Shekinah. Again restoration and God's feast is here tied together.

The same after the captivity of God's people in Babylon. When they rebuilt the temple after it had been desecrated and destroyed, it was finally restored and dedicated on the first month. The first they do is to keep God's holy feast in the first month.

Remember in the book of Daniel where it said that the sanctuary would be trodden under foot and then restored?

If we follow the pattern, restoring the sanctuary for the people, means also to restore God's times.

Part of the reformation and cleansing of God's people therefore has to contain God's times.

When God separates the people of the world from His people, they are not gathered in a physical place. They are gathered in time, for God's gathering is tied to His times and laws. And Christ blood is our admission-card to this holy gathering. When Jesus comes back it too will take place at one of God's appointed times. God's gathering of His people, spiritual Israel, is and always was His times. Satan's plan is to scatter or hinder this gathering or "church in time" .

### **What the Devil is up to**

It's not just the book of Daniel where we are told that God's enemy seek to change God's times and laws. But also in this scripture many interpret to be about the Devil himself:

**«How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will**

**ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.»**

(Isa.14:12-15)

“I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation” it says, but in the original language it says HAR-MOED. The same the expression ARMAGEDDON comes from. MOED, gathering tied to time and HAR – mountain. And again remember a mountain is in Daniel 2 a symbol of a kingdom. Gods enemy wants to be king over God’s gathering. Meaning he wants to rule over God’s people. Because God’s times in the Bible is tied together with God’s assembly under a leadership, it’s crucial who’s times we gather at. The laws that are kept, the times for gathering is tied to loyalty towards one leader or another. Those rules we keep over the other, reveal who our highest Authority is. That is why God said that they should keep the sabbath as a sign that it was He that was their God. But the Devil has the same sign, his worldly feasts are packed with fun, false sense of security and togetherness. And it’s filled with everything man would desire, gifts and good food, good entertainment and good company. And his weekly sabbath-counterfeit is filled with majestic rituals and spiritual manifestations to lure people to come back week after week for his instruction in a corrupt christian practice. With it he keeps people away from Gods times and His authority and the presence, blessing and freedom and protection they would get by being under God’s direct leadership. The devil has placed everything that attract and tempt us in his feasts and people gather under his leadership. In the Bible we are told that it is this which is the conflict and the challenge for God’s true people.

**«And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. ... And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.»** (Rev.12: 9 & 17)

The devil is wroth with those who follow God’s authority and keep His times and laws. He views it as rebellion against him and his world dominion. The sabbath clearly stated that the earth rightfully belong to God, and it’s witness is a thorn in his side as he claim the earth is his

because man has chosen obedience to him before God. It's his teachings they keep, his feasts they gather at, him they obey. Because the world has chosen him as lawgiver he regards it as his dominion. However those faithful to God and God's laws and sabbath are a consent reproof to his claim.

And this is why he is going to war against them. This minority ruins his plan to get the whole world to disobey and disrespect God's authority. When the devil gives his power to the next beast of prophecy in Revelation 13, the beast that comes out of the sea, we know who his target group is from the verse before and we know his hatred for them. The devil was about to loose the battle when Christianity grew. Many loved Gods son who sacrificed himself to save man. The sin-corrupted pagan gods lost their appeal. People were actually willing to give up the empty pagan beliefs. Satan's only way to take control over the events was to give his deception and power to a seemingly christian authority. This was a defeat, but he would turn the defeat into victory.

It says:

**«And they worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshiped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?» (Rev 13:4)**

This is the beast that we were told were to suppress God's people for 1260 years that would also change God's times and laws. We therefore know that it is the Devil that is behind the changing of God's times in order to gain leadership over Christ followers. When God's people rejected Gods times and laws, the devil knew they also partly would loose their protection and freedom. They would come under his rule. Knowing this principle from the history of God's people, making them reject Gods times and laws were important in order for him to take control over the biggest christian society. It was the only way to get them subjected.

In 2.Thessalonians it explains that God allowed it to happened for one reason:

**«Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause**

**God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:»**  
(2.Thess.2:9-11)

The ones who claim to be followers of Christ was shown both the truth and the lie, and they chose the lie because of all the signs and lying wonders that came with it. The truth, the love for God became secondary. Their want for pleasure and to follow their own ways was bigger. Both versions gave them the promise of eternal salvation through the blood of Christ, yet one separated the gospel from God's laws. The other unified it with the worldly pleasures. And people chose the lie, the false gospel. The verse is followed up with it's conclusion: **«That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.»** (2Th 2:12) The word unrighteousness in the Greek original text literally means to violate the law. So Paul says that they chose to reject God's law and subject them to another leader who sat himself as judge over God's people.

What is righteousness and what is unrighteousness according to scripture?

**«Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.»** (Psalm 119:160) **«Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Your law is truth.»** (Psalm 119:142)

Why was Christ righteous? Because He kept his fathers law. Remember? If He hadn't He would have been a sinner and had to have died for His own sin unable to die for ours.

**«If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.»** (John.15:10) Christ righteousness is obedience to God's law. And the people did not want this righteousness, they did not want Christ righteousness, they had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Reforming away from the deception means to go back to God's times and laws.

If we are to receive God's calling to separate from the false influence we have to turn away from the changed times and laws and replace them with God's times and laws.

And the power we are here taking about is the same power that is tied to

the image of the beast and it's mark spoken of in Revelation 13. It says the whole world will follow the influence of the beast:

**«And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.»** (Rev 13:8)

Don't you know that the times Rome instituted is what the whole western world follows today? When the day starts, when the year starts, when the feasts starts and their weekly resting day? Most governments close on their weekly counterfeit sabbath. Even in the US, a country that was supposed to not favor any religious direction.

Worship in the Bible is always tied to whom we obey. Paul ironically writes to the church in Rome and says:

**“Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?»** (Rom 6:16)

In the old testament we see that God did not accept worship if it contained disobedience. We can't claim to be followers of a government if we don't obey it. We see this example when king Saul are making a worship service for God to His honor. God was not happy or honored.

**«But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee...»** (1Sa 15:21-23)

God rejected Saul's religious service that he had made to His honor because it was mixed with disobedience to God's leadership. The Lord does not change. Jesus told us the very same thing.

He said:

**«Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out**

**devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. » (Mat 7:21-23)**

Here the word translated iniquity is the same word that was translated to unrighteousness in 2.Thessalonians. A word that literally means ‘breaking the law’. The greek word is “anomia” from the word anomos, the greek word for law is “nomos”. So anomia and anomos means to violate the law. So Jesus is literally saying in the greek manuscript “depart from me, ye that violate the law”.

They who claim Christ name but isn’t obedient to His leadership are rejected by Him. Jesus has to talk about God’s law for countries have all kinds of different laws. All religious congregations have different laws and ordinances. Christ is talking about those who believe they are free to break His law while at the same time claiming to be His faithful servants.

The whole world worshipping the beast doesn’t mean that the whole world will convert to Roman Christianity. In the story of Samaria and Judah we see that they mixed the pagan mentality in their own religion. In Revelation 18 we see the harlot committing fornication with the kings of the earth. For the verse to be fulfilled only the “beast ideology” has to be followed in order for the beast to be worshiped in a biblical sense. Committing fornication means exchanging, making deals in order for her to have her main agenda fulfilled. Remember this is first and foremost the Devils battle against God and everyone he uses as a tool. If it’s their religious laws that are made into state laws, whether people admit to it or not, it is the churches authority that is obeyed or paid homage to before God’s law. Knowing what God’s law says and still choosing the church ordination is placing the church above the Bible. Or placing the church law above God’s law.

In Revelation 14, 12 were God’s people are described we see four important facts about God’s people.

1. Saints
2. Patience
3. Keeps the commandments of God
4. Have the faith of Jesus.

*Saints is important for it signifies a holy people.* The word means “sacred” or “pure”. The greek word is sometimes translated to holy and sometimes to saints, but it means the same. To be *holy is to be seperated*. And as I mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, you can only be holy if you are especially tied to God, for it is really He who is holy and if He dwells in us we become sanctified by His holiness. In ourselves no man is holy or a “saint”. The saints are those who have been cleansed just like God said He would do to a people in the end time and who have received God’s Spirit in their hearts. He wanted to separate a people from unclean influence and here we see that God has succeeded with a group. He now has a holy people. And this people is gathered with an identification, and they are identified by both being followers of Christ AND keeping the commandments of God. Although we are cleansed of our sins through the blood of Christ, God says in Ezekiel that keeping His sabbath is the sign that it is He who sanctifies us. (Ezek.20,12) Thereby we know that God’s real “saints” are sabbath-keepers.

They are also described with having to have patience which reveals the tough battle they go through trying to be faithful to God while at odds with the world. It’s a trying and lonely experience as the “whole world follows the beast” and many cannot endure it over time and give up and start to compromise so they can be part of the rest of the world and receive love from their families. Jesus using ‘patience’ as one of the four characteristics show that He is very well aware of how hard it is to continue and stick with the truth in the end time. It will be a forceful battle with a lot of temptations, Satan will place all good things in his counterfeit religion and then whisper in your ear how much you are missing out on being stubborn in your faithfulness to God’s law. Jesus acknowledges it will be tough and credits those who remain faithful in the very end with the trait of patience.

The end conflict will last some time with pulling and pushing as we already have seen in our time. Standing on God’s side on these matters places you at odds with society and it requires determination and indurance.

Just like the sacrilege of the sabbath might be a temptation when God’s

people were to save their lives by fleeing Jerusalem, it will be tempting for God's people to let go of their loyalty to God's times in order to save their own lives in this world.

No matter what is said by the world, no matter how much they are pressured to unite with the other claimed Christian followers by traditions, feasts, food and religious practice, God's people have to stand firm and stay true to the Lord. If the whole world claim it will help world peace and that we can meet halfway on most points, that all will agree to hold all the other God's laws and all we have to do is give up our faithfulness to God's times, it will be tempting and we will appear unreasonable if we don't do it. And this is what happened in the past with God's people. And every time they made this compromise they also lost their freedom in the Lord and was subjected to suppression under the ruler whose law they followed. Knowing this past deception, God's people need to sit out the storm and remain faithful. God will send plagues to their persecutors and protect them just like he did Israel in Egypt.

### **Nationalism in Gods kingdom**

Many Christians, just by the thought of having to keep God's sabbath and feasts, think of it as an unpleasant burden. However God can see the hypocrisy. God was dishonored when His times were called a burden as we can see in the Bible.

Does a country feel they are suppressed by their holy days? Isn't it these times of year that gives them their feeling of belonging, togetherness and isn't it tied to joy in their lives? This is what God's times were meant to do. They were to be kept with pride as people felt that their nationality was with God's kingdom and that their citizenship was there. It was to be tied to joy. In fact God said He wanted his sabbath day to be a day of joy. The Pharisees and scribes in the time of Jesus had in a large part ruined this by making it a day of restrictions. That is why God had to correct their errors in His speech and with His actions.

**«And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a de-**

**light, the holy of the LORD, honorable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.» (Isa.58:12-14)**

About one of the Lord's feast days it says:

**«And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.» (Lev 23:40)**

Gods times was tied to our freedom to worship the Lord. It was to awaken our ties to the Kingdom of God. Instead the many Christians do as the Pharisees and make the times sound like a burden and a terrible command, something that we need to be freed from. At the same time they rejoice in the pagan solar feast and do not feel burdened by keeping them. Sunday is called a family day, a happy day. This happens because being at odds with the world does feel like a burden and a battle and therefore brings unpleasant emotions while being in togetherness with the majority brings the feeling of safety and thereby happiness. This is why Satan had to win the majority to his side to put pressure on God's people. If bad emotions like fear and stress were tied to God's commands it will cause them to turn away from them thinking the command itself is bad. And the practices of the world bringing no persecution, and the feeling of peace by doing it, makes it appear as they are good and thereby of God. Satan is an excellent psychiatrist and knows very well how to manipulate people away from God to his counterfeit religion.

Some do still feel the joy of gathering at God's times and look upon it as a privilege to be a part of God's assembly in time. The society with heaven must bring more joy then the society of man if we are to endure being faithful.

In the end times, and in the book of Revelation, we see this battle. God's people who wants to be faithful to God's authority on one side and the rest of the world on the other. Those who love their king will

with joy receive the invitation to gather at a specific time under His rule. They worship and obey Him with pleasure. The rest of the world feel the same loyalty and joy when subjecting under their religious rulers and worldly powers and governments. They are attracted to the ways of the world that offer stimulation of the senses. God's people will in the end time be spread all over the world in the midst of those who follow earthly spiritual leaders and who engage in spiritual superstition. Christ Himself said that at His coming His people would not be in one country or one place:

**“And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other”** (Mat 24:31).

He also said they would walk side by side with the lost till the very end:

**“I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left”** (Luk 17:34-36)

This shows how close contact many had with those who will put pressure on them to be unfaithful to God and how alone they must have felt choosing that path as the other who was lost would be in harmony with the ways of the world.

### **Not all feel a calling to keep Gods times.**

Keeping Gods times outwardly is not enough. Most of God's commandments was valid no matter what happened. God never wanted anyone to add to sin by committing another act of sin. He never said that if you have committed adultery you might as well kill. God wanted man to do as little sin as possible, He wanted to prevent the increase of evil. If man failed He didn't want them to continue in sin. He worked to limit the damage. When it comes to the feast days we see another attitude from God. God's unfaithful people is sometimes told to not keep the feasts. Israel wasn't allowed to keep them in the wilderness because of the sins against God's leadership that they committed there. Only after the rebellious generation had died out and they crossed the river Jordan were they called to again keep the feasts. Till then they had kept the

feasts from Egypt and during their wandering all the way to Kadesh. But not after Kadesh. We are told the reason why:

**«Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, Today if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) (Heb.3:7-11)**

They were not permitted to take part in the feasts because they had a spirit of rebellion.

The moment Israel crossed Jordan they renewed their covenant with God, and chose to be faithful towards His govern. They were again permitted to keep God's feasts. The weekly sabbath however had to be respected regardless. God continued to let it rain manna only six days a week. God sanctified His sabbath before the people. The sabbath was a witness that it was God who was the Creator and rightfully lawmaker and judge on the earth. This command was valid no matter what. The sabbath was also placed in the ten commandments while the other feasts was written down in a book placed by the side of the Ark of The Covenant. One is a sin unto death, the others are a privilege.

Lets look at some more scripture that tells us that Gods times is tied to a gathering in time and when God's people are unfaithful they are told to stay away:

**«Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.» (Isa 1:13)**  
The Lord's feasts and religious service cannot be mixed with iniquity. The Lord's feasts are an invitation and privilege for Gods people that wants to take part in God's sanctification.

**«I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts. And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.» (Hos 2:11-12)**

But when God's people have converted and turned away from

their infidelity He calls on them to keep them again:

**«Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.»** (Nah 1:15)

When it comes to His feasts He says He will cause them to cease midst them, that He doesn't want them to be kept if they are not in harmony with His spirit. Because God is blasphemed by it. The feast days are therefore reserved to those who are in a covenant relationship with God and they are a sign of this bond. Those who keep them but have not turned away from their rebellion or sins does God injustice and defile Gods sanctuary when they keep them.

God had said that His sabbaths was a sign that He was the one who sanctified us. If we bring iniquity and Gods times together we ruin this sign. We bring ungodliness into Gods congregation in time.

Those who have not reformed in the heart will often chose away God's times because they don't understand why it's important nor will they be convinced by God's spirit to keep them for the reasons just mentioned. God allowed the religious leader pretend that he had the power to change times and laws because the church had become corrupt and unclean in many ways, and because the church no longer let God sanctify them. They didn't represent Him. Therefore God didn't urge them to defile His times by keeping them in this setting and He let the church stray.

### **Repent ye**

From the verses we saw in the Old Testament we can see that many will never feel a calling to keep Gods times and laws because they have already rejected Gods leadership in other ways. They think that Christ blood separated from God's authority can save. But we can see from the verses we just mentioned that God isn't even interested in His own sacrificial system if it's placed together with defiance. Even Jesus makes this argument:

**«Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy**

**brother, and then come and offer thy gift.»** (Mat 5:23-24)

The sacrificial animals pointed to Christ death for our sake. But this was abused in the time of Israel. They sacrificed and sinned and sacrificed and sinned. In the end the sacrifices was an excuse to keep sinning. If they could just sacrifice an animal to become clean again, they were free to follow their lusts. Sin became less bad and something easily atoned mocking what they symbolized, Christ struggle for us. These ideas opened up for calculated and deliberate sins. Many Christians do the same with the blood of Christ. They look on it as a crutch, something that gives them permission to keep sinning with a good conscience. A reassurance that keep them from turning away from their sin or that makes it unnecessarily to obey God. If Jesus says we have to make reconcile with even our brother before pleading with God for forgiveness how much more do we need to be willing to reconcile with God before claiming salvation through the blood of Christ? The gospel includes a calling to turn from our ways.

John the Baptist preached: **«In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea» And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.»** (Mat 3:1-2)

Jesus preached: **«From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.»** (Mat 4:17)

Even to four of the churches, God's own churches, in Revelation, the message is the same.

To Ephesus: **«Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent»** (Rev 2:5) To the church in Pergamon: **«Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.»** (Rev 2:16)

To the church in Sardis: **«Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.»** (Rev 3:3)

And to the church in Ladiocea: **«As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.»** (Rev 3:19)

To the woman caught doing adultery Jesus said: **«Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.»** (Joh 8:11)

We are called to repent and turn from our ways. Christ blood isn't to be used as an excuse to sin, but for us to repent and turn from our ways.

Christ blood then will cover us and take away our sin so it will accuse us no more. But if we continue in violation and not repeat or change our ways, we step on Christ blood. That is why someone claiming Christ blood, or that they claim His name or even that they believe in honoring Gods commandments and times, it is only a sign of outer affiliation. In Revelation it doesn't speak about those who believe in the validity of God's commandments, but those who actually keep them. It doesn't help if we believe something is correct if we reject it with our lives. That is why Jesus said we should know them by their fruits. Not by their words, but by their fruits.

Many Christians will never feel a calling to keep Gods times because God has never invited them to His congregation or gathering in time because they refuse to turn away from their sins. They are still in rebellion against Gods and His law. And there is none entering Gods congregation without the access-card, Christ blood. Many want to be called Christians, be called by Christ name but they want to follow their own ways at the same time. A parable in the old testament fits well with this type of religious practice:

**«And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.»** (Isa 4:1)

Their own clothes can be symbolized by their own righteousness. Christ righteousness was tied to Him being obedient to His Father and respecting His law. Bread can symbolize Gods word. They do not want to eat God's word, but in stead they keep their own words, rules and regulations. But they want to be called by Christ name.

## **ARMAGEDDON**

In the last battle under the sixth plague, right before Christ second coming, we can see the nations gathering against God. First we saw that everyone has fornicated with the harlot, and followed the beast and it's teachings. Now we see them again.

**«And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and**

**of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon » (Rev 16:13-16)**

Here we see the unclean spirits, the beast and the false prophet. It says the dragon is part of the battle here, and we have already been told that the dragon is wroth with the «remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.» and that the beast and false prophet are helping him fight against them. We have seen the battle against God in Daniel 7, with the dragon in Revelation 12 and the fallen star in Isaiah. They are at war with Gods times and laws. They gather in togetherness against God's times, they are at war with Gods congregation, His gathering in time. They are not happy, as it says in Revelation 14,12, that some choose to keep the commandments of God and follow the authority of God and have the faith of Jesus. The whole world have rejected God's authority in these questions. Only this group remains in rebellion against the agenda of the dragon and his followers. So the dragon make war against them and what they represent. They are the last people who refuse to give up on their loyalty to Gods commandments.

Its unclean spirits that will gather people to make war against God Himself. They gather at a place that in Hebrew is derived from the word HAR-MOED. The law that represents Gods authority and Gods times is His 'mount of gathering'. This is what they are at war against. You cannot make war with God and at the same time be obedient to Him. Their war is about going against Gods law. And here specifically God's times, His holy gathering: HAR-MOED.

In the ten commandment there isn't given any reason for us to keep Gods commandments except in the fourth commandment which is the sabbath commandment. There God is, the lawgiver, identified as the Creator of Earth. And with it His area of dominion and His right to judge. The seal of God's authority is in His holy time. It's this authority that the Devils errand boys refuse to acknowledge. They feel they have the right to be kings on earth while willingly rebelling against Gods law. They place their law above Gods' law. They feel their laws are better,

more practical. Their times and gatherings are more highly elevated than Gods times and gatherings. They have the majority, the majority is happy with their legislation and so they want God to turn and themselves. While they call their own laws important and their own made up feasts and weekly day of rest a law we have to obey, they at the same time say that God's laws are without meaning and authority. Why then are they forcing man to keep theirs? They can't stand when their laws are broken but flatter and rejoice when God's are broken. They have placed their throne above Gods in their mind. They have made themselves equal with God (Dan.7:25). But God tells us to keep His times because He is the Creator and owner of everything, they have no argument that can even match His. They even go so far as to deny and hinder those who wants to be faithful and follow the calling to come to Gods gathering or congregation in time. As Jesus said: when the abomination of desolation stand in the holy place, flee and pray that your flight be not on the sabbath. History may repeat itself. When the abomination that maketh desolate step on Gods holy time, flee and continue to keep His times holy. Pray that you will be able to.

This attack on God's authority is war against God. They have gathered the world in their own mind-set.

If you get a calling today to keep Gods times or weekly sabbath, it can be that God wants to separate you from Babylon and all the unclean churches and cleanse you and include you in His gathering or congregation in time. Even though other proclaiming Christ name advice you against it, go to met the Lord on His times. Even though they want to scare you and call it dangerous, even though you are denounced and shut out of their community. Go met the Lord at His feast. Let Him gather you under His foll and leadership. Let Him sanctify you. When you make this decision you will face bitter resistance. You are going from being lead by spiritual leaders in the world to Gods' leadership. The devil will come after you just like it says in Revelation 12. You are the one he will war against.

Unclean spirits are ready to use every person they can to influence and wear you down in order to break you and make you leave your faithfulness. For your citizenship is in heaven, God is your lawgiver, His are the times you keep, you are no longer recognized in the world. You are

now an outcast. You will be called fanatic, someone who will not take part in the togetherness, someone who causes separation in the family or church. You will be called extreme and what worse is. Isn't it odd that you will be called extreme for keeping the Biblical ordained times, but normal if you keep those ordained by religious leaders who claim the Bible is the foundation of their belief? The double standard is clearly seen.

We know that in the last days God will again separate unto Himself a people. He will sanctify and cleanse a people. There will be a reformation from pagan practices to God's system. He will divide a family in two, one will be saved the other lost. Our worship is not to be unified with the world if the world is in opposition with God's authority. We need to be united and one with the Lord.

Nowhere in the Bible are a reformation or a cleansing of His people happened without His laws and times being re-instated.

Today we have the privileged to decide who our king is and where our citizenship is.

**«For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us.» (Isa 33:22)**

# 16.

## Why believing before seeing, and the Old and the New Covenant.

How many times have we not heard from both agnostics and atheists, that it's foolishness to believe in a higher being we cannot see? Many are sitting on the fence in regards to their faith because they feel they haven't seen enough evidence they feel they can build their belief on. A young man once wrote to me and said that seeing God manifested in some way is all he wanted, some proof of His divinity or existence, then he would become a believer. So, why does God «hide» from our naked eye? Why not be visible, both Himself and His angels, and why not communicate directly to everyone? What is the point of having the spiritual world when it is so difficult to see?

I hope the following chapter might help you understand why it has been in both yours and His best interest, to keep a low visible profile to accomplish His desire for us.

### **Adam and Eve**

In the beginning, the Lord did not hide from people. We can read how He came for a visit to the Garden of Eden, and walked among the trees in the garden calling for them (Gen 3:8). He was visible to them and would talk to them as we talk to each other.

Notice this one important thing, the fact that he was visible to them

didn't affect their decision to eat of the forbidden tree. They ate, they chose to doubt God and believe the serpent even though they had been warned. The Lord knows that seeing His visible being couldn't help them from making the wrong decision as people had been given a free will to use to choose. Just because you can see someone doesn't mean you can't be lead to doubt them and their goodness.

The Lord visiting them show the loving connection they had with their Maker, they didn't live under a rule of fear or they would have stayed far away from that tree. The relationship was built on trust. They were used to experience love and friendship from their King, which made them less fearful to disobey Him. However even though God ruled by love, He would not view rebellion lightly.

Unfortunately, the first pair of humans chose wrong when God's enemy put doubt in their mind about God's honesty.

To claim that seeing Jesus and the heavenly world will change your decision today are somewhat self-deceptive. Did His visual appearance hinder mankind from choosing the wrong path? The answer given us through the records of history is a great «no».

## **Lucifer**

We are told that the Devil was in a very close position in God's kingdom, even in His presence as a guarding cherub (Eze.28:14). His angels had seen and served the Lord, yet the Devil chose rebellion and a large part of the angels joined him (Rev 12:9).

A great question and doubt directed towards God and His son is why did so many who knew Them go against Them? Surely something was wrong with Them, or They must have done something wrong in order for that to happen? This is the reason God had to allow the Devil and the fallen angels to unfold their character so that people and angels could see beyond doubt who was good and who was really in the wrong.

Part of seeing to believe can sometimes involve seeing a process not a moment, seeing a plan unfold over time, seeing conduct performed over time. If God had immediately destroyed the Devil and his followers when they rebelled the question would remain in everyone's mind,

what if God's accusers were right? So God had no choice for the sake of future peace and harmony than to let the devil and his angels' develop their scheme. God didn't want it, He didn't wish it, but He had to for the sake of the future of the universe. His first wish was for everyone to trust and love Him. If that would not happen, He had to let everyone see for themselves what rebellion lead to so they could see He was in the right.

If He had destroyed them immediately He could still rule the universe because He is immortal and has all the power. But had he just immediately destroyed his accusers, His children and creation would not serve Him out of love and harmony but out of fear of suffering the same fate as the Devil and the angels that followed him. Doubt would exist in their hearts, fear would cloud their perception of God's goodness and after a while, a new rebellion would most likely occur. Sin would remain, doubt would remain, the struggle would remain.

There was only one way for God to preserve peace forever, His character had to be clearly understood, His leadership and His identity as the life-giver of all things, and the devil's character and accusation had to be exposed by his own continues conduct.

The more man on earth turned away from Him and sinned, the less they could stand His appearance. The Lord spoke to man after they had sinned as well, but as time passed He became less visible to them. Humans feared His presence because they did not understand Him and because they were rebellious towards Him. Among many people, His presence would not be welcomed and God respected that. This heart-breaking attempt to have a consensual relation with mankind becomes even more apparent in Jesus own message to the last Christian church:

**“Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me” (Rev.3,20)**

Jesus doesn't force His presence upon them even though they claim to be His church by name, He wants them to invite Him in. The same with His people when Jesus walked the earth as a man. He did not force Himself upon anyone. When a Samaritan village later refused to receive Him, He respected their rejection and continued His journey. He was also rejected by His own people. John writes:

**“He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name” (Joh 1:10 -12)**

God wants us to invite Him into our lives because He has no desire to have a forced relationship with us. We can see the same with Israel at Mount Sinai, God asked them to go into the covenant with Him, He asked them to be His people. They accepted and entered the covenant willingly. The gospel works the same way, we have to enter into the covenant with Him willingly to be blessed by it.

So, why does the Lord have to cover Himself from our sight? Children know their parents and they know when they have done something wrong, they will turn their eyes from the eyes of the parent. They wish not to behold the parents face when confronted with their wrongful deed. Now, a loving parent doesn't want the child to continue to look away they might even feel troubled by it, they know their reproof is meant well. They don't want the child to be afraid, but to understand and trust your decision making. So, when the child hides from you or refuses to look you in the eye, it can cause grief. The parent wishes to reach out to the child and help them see why the wrong act was wrong, that they are still loved but that they need to stop doing the wrongful deed. It's the same with God, He desires contact with us to be close to us. But because He is our Creator and life-giver, we instantly know what we have done wrong when He approaches and we turn away from His presence.

If God or Jesus was visible to us, God knows we might choose to do the right thing, not because we want to or because we agree or out of love, but because we are terrified of the punishment or the consequence if we don't. Just like God didn't want to rule heaven that way, neither does He wants to rule over mankind that way.

Fear of punishment is not considered to be loyalty to God. God wants us to know Him, to understand Him, to love Him and chose the right path because we know it's right and we want it for ourselves and not because He scared us.

The dilemma He faced in heaven, if He had destroyed the devil and the

angels following him, would be the dilemma among mankind as well if He had chosen to scare people into submission.

People would subdue their feelings and emotions, be suspicious towards God, doubting God's goodness and fairness while outwardly fearfully doing what He says. This is not the recipe of a happy family. It's not how God's kingdom works. It's not «heaven» or «paradise». Have you seen such a family, where the whole family walks on “needles” because of an authoritative husband/wife? It's not a happy home. It's not the home God wants to create for us. He doesn't desire such a role in our lives.

You have experienced it surely, someone being polite, but their whole presence and facial expression tell you they dislike you? Do you want to be around people like that? Do you feel wanted? God doesn't want a kingdom like that, God is not a psychopath who enjoys afflicting people pain and rule over them to satisfy His desires. God wants to see an expression of love from His children, He wants them to desire His company. He wants them to be happy when they see Him. Imagine beings feeling forced to sing songs of praise to God while their inside is full of contempt towards him? Do you really think that is what God wants? The only way God can win our love and loyalty is to show us he loves us, that He wishes us well and to educate us on right and wrong, to help us get to know Him better.

And this is why the devils greatest attack against God isn't to claim He doesn't exist, but to distort the knowledge of who God is and give Him a character that is not His. He wants us to be suspicious toward God, to doubt Him, to fear Him and lastly to hate Him. All the religions presenting us with the Creator is designed to do just that, confuse us and give us a distorted view of God and bind us in fear to that “image of God”. False religions is the devil lying about who God is and his relation to mankind. That is why God despises false religions because they lie about Him and drive people away from the real Him. In mostly all heathen Religions, God is a sinner, unstable, selfish, sometimes short-tempered psychopath who needs people to flatter him and give him gifts for him not to get angry and punish them.

By allowing the devil to unfold his accusations, the devil has by his actions and words proven not to be trusted, to be a liar and a thief with no

power to give life to anyone. He proves that he is that person, have that character that he accused God of being, even worse. That his view of God that he had spread around and which caused doubt in the universe, was not tied to who God was, but what was inside the devil's own heart.

### **Why does the Lord not show Himself now?**

The Lord had to withdraw His physical presence here on earth because man could not stand to behold Him. He showed himself through a burning bush, through a pillar of fire and a pillar of cloud and in many other ways. He even came as a man, clothed in human flesh and walked among us.

Some He saw could handle it, He came and met with them face to face, or in visions and dreams.

Another motive to not be visible in our day and age, is that this is the best way for God to approach man to discover who will love Him and who won't. Who can He safely «bring home» to heaven, to offer the “new earth” and who won't continue the rebellion against God? The moment people start to rebel they look to themselves to decide right and wrong, and as we have seen in the world, it leads to the terrible state the human race is in right now. People lie, steal, murder, deal drugs, destroy other people's lives, have sex with children – even their own, terrorize, argue over land and property, enslave others, making money off others poverty and all the other things you know to exist today that you can think of. This is the result of man trying to be his own god and make his own rules.

To re-establish peace on earth, man has to subject to God's righteous rules, to look to His leadership of love to find unity and peace. But if you disagree with what God stands for and His principle, you will not be happy in His kingdom.

By staying mostly invisible to the human eye, God and the angels can observe who are sincere and who isn't.

Bear in mind that many who claim to be religious and follow God, don't do it because they fear God but they are obedient because they fear family or religious leaders or a religious community and the punishment given from them. They don't want to be excluded from everyone they love. This isn't true worship of God, it's just people claiming to follow

God to get benefits in their life and avoid being outcasts. Just because God didn't force them, doesn't mean someone hasn't forced others «on God's behalf» thinking they did God service. In fact, Jesus said this would happen, and that it happened because these religious people, even some Christians, don't really know God or Jesus even though they think they do.

**«But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.»** (Joh.15:21)

**«They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.»** (Joh.16:2-3).

If God wants to know who knows Him and receives His spirit, who understands Him and love Him for who He is and not because of lies they have been told or scare tactics used, He has to observe mankind while they don't see Him observing them.

When Jesus comes back, He will restore our body and mind that has been degenerate and weakened by living in a sin-affected world, but we will keep our free will. You will still be you and you always will be. About the devil, it is written:

**«Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.»** (Ezek. 28:15)

The devil was a perfect creation. But he had a free will, and he used his will against God. We can choose this course after having our flesh restored into perfection. Our free will is always going to be there, our freedom of thought. God has to see who wants to stand for goodness and truth here and now and who chooses his side when learning of the spiritual conflict. God doesn't want sin to enter His kingdom ever again. Everyone now knows the course of sin and how it develops and what it leads to. There is no need for God to allow it to unfold itself a second time. God has promised to those who will turn to Him and accept His plan of salvation, that sin will be no more. He promised that there will be no more tears or hurt (Rev.21:4). He is not going to put us through this conflict a second time.

To keep His promise to us He has to take certain precautions to avoid sin from returning. Not by making those saved humans into robots who

cannot think and reason for themselves, but by making sure that those He takes with Him have confidence in His leadership and wants the righteousness that He offers to write upon our hearts (Eze.36:26). By doing it this way, not showing Himself, God is giving mankind space to show their «real self». God has made it easy for those who love injustice and lawlessness to not choose Him, He allows them to believe lies (2Th 2:10-12).

**«God cannot lie»** (Tit.1:2) So He is not sending the lies, but He is allowing them to come and unfold by not physically stopping it. The people invite the lies by seeking them, even creating them themselves. Because God has created man with a free will, He allows them to believe what they choose.

The words in 2.Thessalonians chapter 2 are strong, but it's necessary. If the entire invisible world had been visible to us, it could be that many who loved committing sinful acts, would not have done it. But they would still have the «sin» in their hearts and felt like the rules of God was a «prison» where they couldn't unfold their corrupted desires freely.

God can heal these types of wants and desires, you don't have to be pure and good for God to want you. These sin-affected bodies and minds can be cured by His healing hand. He knows how they came into that person's heart, he knows that the good qualities of the human body have been perverted and how to heal it. He has after all designed us, He knows how everything works. God can heal but won't unless that person himself wants to be healed. God doesn't want to build a kingdom of force nor does he want to turn mankind into organic robots and nor does He want sin to continue. That leaves the only option left.

Jesus explains in Matthew 5:28 and Matthew 15:11 that sin starts in the heart. To let sinners that don't wish to turn from their ways or change, to «live in suppression» in eternity, would be torture for them and a new rebellion against God's government would be on the horizon.

**«Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD»** (Isa 26:10).

God calls on all mankind. He didn't come to save the righteous, but sin-

ners (Luke 5:32). He knew what kinds of sin we had committed when He offered to take our punishment. God is not ignorant of all our selfish ways. He just loves us in spite of them. The only thing He needs from us is for us to want the change ourselves, or there is no point.

If the Lord would show Himself to everyone it wouldn't necessarily lead everyone on the right path. Just like it didn't fix things for Satan, the fallen angels or Adam and Eve. Neither did it help the scribes and Pharisees in Christ days, or even the Roman soldiers that saw the resurrection and the angels there, yet still chose to accept the bribe from the Jewish leaders.

Having the heavenly world visible to the human eye would not change anyone's heart and would just bring out the wrong response in many people. Notice the verse I just mentioned from 2.Thessalonians. It said: **«Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders»** What kind of sings and wonders? If we read Matthew 24,5 we see some of it: **«For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.»** (Mat 24:5)

The devil has no respect for peoples free will, and he has no scruples by winning people to his side by using visuals and fear. This is why he will use appearances of false Christs to fool them. Fool them to do what? To a false gospel and false teaching about God. You remember those Jesus talked of, who would kill and persecute God's people thinking they did Jesus service? Who put them up to this? Someone who taught them lies about God, someone who gave them a false gospel and false teaching. About Satan it says: **«And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light»** (2.Cor.11,14)

Imagine the following: You are uncertain of God's love for you and at once a beautiful angel of light is before you telling you how much God loves you – and then he teaches you a falsehood. The devil will use these types of methods. It's written:

**«Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. ....Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that**

**day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity»** (Matt.7,15-16 & 21-23)

Do you see the point I'm trying to get through? Signs and wonders, angels of light, even someone claiming to be Christ who can lead people to perdition by these very methods. How hard would it not be if God used the same methods for you to measure truth? But God tells us to not measure by the things seen but by distinguishing those who «work iniquity» from those «that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven». And to distinguish, you have to know what God stands for, who He is. According to both the Old and New Testament, God's law is what determines His will, His character and also what exposes what iniquity is in heavens eyes. And so, God does not want us to base our faith on signs and wonders but on His righteousness explained in His law. In knowing Him through His word.

Even when Jesus had risen from the dead, He tried to teach two people walking towards Emmaus to base their belief from scripture before seeing Him risen. He didn't want their faith to be just based on seeing Him risen. (Luke.24,27)

Now that Jesus had in secret taught them the truth about Him, they were free to reject it or desire to know more. When they eagerly invited the «stranger» in, so they could hear more, Jesus showed Himself to them. God knew they had chosen to love Him and His word, not based on signs and wonders but from how they responded to the truth when it came to them plainly, while the truth was still persecuted and hated. We have another example. Jesus told a parable to prove a point. Jesus tells us about one man that is saved and another that perish. The one who had perished says he wants the one who had died and gone to heaven to return to earth and for his resurrection be a sign to the non-believers

**«Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went**

**unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead»** (Luk.16,27-31)

Again, Christ is emphasizing that He wants people to listen and receive Him by understanding who He is from scripture and to choose Him with their hearts, not because they are pressured by an outer manifestation.

If we receive Him when He comes to us through His word, through the whisper of the Holy Spirit in our hearts, the good Lord will reveal Himself to you. If you receive His truth, He will manifest Himself in different ways. Because you are His friend and His child, He does not need to hide from you. He might not reveal Himself by showing His face, because of all the deceptions and because you haven't been tested yet or because you would not be able to endure it. He will, however, show Himself to you by giving you great answers to prayers, through His word and through the miracles He will do for you and in you when needed. You will know He is there, you will see the effect of His presence. First, you have to choose Him, not just His name. As it says in Matthew 7, many will call out «his name» and call Him Lord, but what you need to receive is what is behind the name, His character, and governance.

You can never create a clean heart inside yourself. You cannot change yourself. Don't think you have to wait with going to God until you have accomplished to become «good» by God's standard. You will never get there on your own and so, if you try that before going to God, you will never go to God. All you can do is to receive the gift God offers you, let God clothe you in Christ righteousness as He once clothed Adam and Eve when they were hiding from Him. Come to Him and He will work in you and lead you and create a new heart within you. Your job is to choose Him. It's your choice and He will not make that decision for you. Once you have chosen Him and given Him your heart, He will start to work miracles.

**Why God revealing Himself to you might have the wrong effect.**

Israel is an example to us and to many that think it will be easier being a

believer if we could «see Him» manifested. They got to see Him manifested in many different ways. They had Moses as their mediator at Sinai but they desired to hear God speak for themselves. And He decided to do just that, speak to them directly. God didn't need a mediator, they did. Jehovah spoke aloud with His voice to the whole camp of Israelites at Mount Sinai, but they got terrified when they heard His voice and trembled (Exo.20). They decided they rather hear God's word spoken through Moses, they asked for a mediator. They had experienced verbal and physical communication with Jehovah, and they heard God's requirements with their ears. However, it was more than they could handle and so they asked that Moses would mediate the rest of the laws to them.

Moses was only a man too. What we see here is the effect of our attitude. Had Moses been as rebellious as them, he would not have been able to mediate either. Moses loved and knew God, that is why he could handle being close to God and hear His law.

So far, we see two important things worth noticing: The people hearing God speaking to them directly, and receiving God's law at the same time. Many refuse to follow God's word and law in the Bible, because God hasn't spoken to them directly. Do you set that condition to obey God? Let's say it happened as you desired, that God answered your condition to be obedient to Him. You received a revelation from God, and as you already know, with God comes His rules. What would have been the result if you didn't like God's rules and got them from Him personally? We can see the result by observing what happened to the Israelites who got this blessing when their hearts weren't completely with the Lord's.

It didn't go well. Many today called it the religion of legalism. But this expression is very wrongly applied, because they didn't keep God's law, they broke it. How can they then have practiced legalism? Many of them tried to keep a law they did not wish to keep because their hearts remained unconverted. Many tried to keep laws they didn't like or love and doing that makes you suppressed by the same law. Yes, it's possible to become suppressed by God's law. And it's possible to suppress others with it.

You become suppressed or a slave of something, when you feel forced

to do something different than what you want to do.

This is the key to understand some of the difficult questions in the Bible. Were they able to keep the law? No, they attempted because they felt obligated and they didn't succeed to stay on the right path. It's a natural consequence. If you are suppressed by something you will end up rebelling at some point. Every natural response in your body and mind will fight it. All attempts to be happy in such a situation will fail. God has created us that way, as people with freedom with the ability to think and reason. If we are suppressed or a slave under something or someone, we become unhappy and miserable.

And God's law can make people just that, unhappy and miserable. You can become legalistic or suppressed by God's law. So, am I condemning the law? Blaming the law?

Like Paul said: «**What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid**» (Rom.7,7)

«**But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully**» (1Tim. 1:8)

It is this very debate Paul addresses that have been misunderstood by so many. The idea that Paul talks bad about the law and the need for it, because it turned many legalistic and suppressed by it. But that is not what Paul is trying to say.

The covenant made at Sinai is often called «the old covenant». About this covenant, Paul says:

«**For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.**» (Heb.8,7)

So, what was wrong with it? At the same time as Paul explains the nature of the new covenant, he explains what was wrong with the old one:

«**he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.**» (Heb.8,6)

The new covenant would have better promises, but what was so wrong with the promises of the old? Did God give bad promises? Gods enemy wants you to think He did, for that would make God at fault for everything going wrong.

The promises that made the old covenant worthless was the promise from the Israelites. They went into the covenant, ratified the covenant upon the promise that they would by an oath, keep God's law. Yet they

ended up breaking it in the same way as all the other nations. God had made the covenant with them based on their following words:

**«And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.»** (Exo 24:3)

To be sure they knew the words they had promised to keep Moses reads them to them again:

**«And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient»** (Exo 24:7)

Twice they made these promises when the covenant was being confirmed. God even made sure they knew what they were agreeing to before agreeing to it. Yet, not long after, when Moses had been gone a while, they hurried to make a golden calf and make it the manifestation of their God after Egyptian traditions. They would rather have a manifestation of God after images of a beast than none at all. God is greater than man, but man is greater than the beast. Yet they would rather worship a beast than to obey God's law. Had their promises to God come from their heart by personal conviction they would not so easily have done this.

When we understand the problem with the Old Covenant and how it ended up making many of them suppressed by the law and the result was rebellion against the law, we can understand why God is talking about new promises in the new covenant. Many misunderstand the old and the new covenant, thinking that the problem with the old covenant was the law. If you remove the law you don't have to be suppressed by it, right?

Problem solved? However according to scripture, this isn't God's solution. The law is there for a reason. It's not the law there was something wrong with, it was man's attitude towards it. And that attitude made the law a suppressor, a cruel master, a whip.

And so, God understands this more than anyone. He understands very well that no one has the power to keep the law, even if they promise to keep it, if they don't love it. If God's principles aren't their own principles, they will at one point or another break them. And so, God says

regarding the new covenant:

**«Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more»**  
(Jer.31,31-34; Heb.8)

God's solution isn't to abolish the law. Instead of it coming to man in an outward manifestation causing fear in the crowds as it did at Sinai, God wants to write it in our hearts.

God saw that this is where the problem was, that it wasn't accepted into their hearts. God's law was not a desire, it wasn't something they loved and kept because they loved God and His principles.

The law was not part of their nature, it was not a natural part of them. It was a whip on the outside in conflict with their wants and desires. An unwanted guideline.

The law had become something «outside» trying to control them. However, if something is in our hearts, it's ours. If it is a command from the outside it makes us into unhappy slaves. But at the beginning of creation, God's laws were a part of human nature, human instincts, and human desire. After sin when man started distancing themselves from God, human nature grew new wants and desires.

One example on how God created us in harmony with His law can be hijacked is shown in a study about pornography. It showed that sex and porn trigger the release of the hormone oxytocin and vasopressin. They were shown to help lay down the long-term memories for the cells and in a way "bind" a person's memories to the object that gave him or her

the sexual pleasure. (<https://www.covenanteyes.com/2014/02/03/brain-chemicals-and-porn-addiction/>)

Now God most likely created us this way so that when a man and a woman came together without prior sexual experience they would be bound together in a bond, and the man would seek His pleasure from his wife and not seek it elsewhere. However Satan introducing people to sexual gradifications of different kinds before they met their spouse makes it difficult for the man and the wife to be faithful and stay together. And so the flesh that were meant to work for God's law is now working against God's law. The flesh that was created to make man naturally faithful is not causing his unfaithfulness. Satan and sin turn it upside down and destroys God's creation.

This is just one example of many. Our body is complex, genetics and hormones and cells plays a huge role in our lives. One study showed how one generation in Europe starving or having little food during World War 2 had changed the genetics of the next generation. "For example, studies have linked pregnant mothers that were undernourished during the second world war with gene changes in their children that put them at higher risk of becoming obese or getting cancer" ([www.newscientist.com](http://www.newscientist.com)) So someone can eat the same amount of food as you and more easily become obese because of genetics.

There are many, many examples on how genetics and hormones sometimes work against us, it would take many books to write about them all.

Our bodies are effected often by our own sins and by those committed before us. It's no secret to God that the odds are against us. Satan has masterfully used God's good creation, perverted it to bind us to sin and misery.

He has compassion for us. He created us in a way that would make us feel happy and content with following the right principles and now our bodies don't work that way any more. It was not God's plan that we had to be at war with our own body to follow Him, nor will it be the situation when God's kingdom among man is restored. At that time He will restore our bodies so they no longer fight against us and God's will.

Adam and Eve had such a perfect body yet they chose wrong. That is

why it's not about our bodies it's about our will, our decisions. Even a perfect created body can still be overturned by our mind. And so God wants to reach our intellect for the body can be restored and fixed but our character is in our decisions, in our free will. This part God will not manipulate as it would involve removing our free will. So God speaks to our intellect, He wants to convince us to accept Him.

God's goal with His covenant was, therefore, to write it in our hearts, meaning to restore the law in us if we chose Him. Instead of us making promises to keep God's law not understanding that our bodies were at war with them, God would instead promise to reestablish His laws within us Himself. All He wanted from us was our love and surrender to Him, our faith in Him.

The solution to the problem of disobedience was to again make the law part of human nature. If it was in our hearts it would be something we want for ourselves, something we desire to be a part of, a desire for righteousness. It would create the opposite effect of what took place at Sinai where they went from making promises to keep God's law to dancing around the golden calf in less than 40 days. They had heard the law with their ears but they had not accepted them in their hearts. It was on the outside not on the inside.

Had it been in their hearts and anyone wanted to make them or try to force them to break God's law they would feel subdued and they would fight against it. They would not be able to break God's laws without at the same time breaking their hearts. God wouldn't be the suppressor, the enemy and his rules would be. The flesh lusting would be the invader not the Spirit.

The first Christians did experience this kind of love for the truth. They saw in Christ the love of God, the reason God asks of us the things He asks. They loved God's righteousness more than the sinful ways of the world. They, like Moses, drew closer to God when they heard Him speak.

In the new covenant God's people felt suppressed and like slaves just of the thought of being forced to break God's laws. The result of their refusal to adjust to Roman society caused them to be persecuted and killed.

They, unlike many in the old covenant, didn't have false legalistic righteousness, an outward religion, but inner peace and joy when following God. Thousands were martyred, some at the Colosseum in Rome and killed by lions because they refused to give up their obedience to God. Some were said to stand singing songs of praise while being murdered. What a completely different attitude than those Israelites that had so easily been persuaded to make the golden calf. And we should mention brave faithful in the Old Testament as well, Daniel and his friends, Jeremiah and many others who stood by God as the law was written in their hearts. They were living in the spirit of the New Covenant. Daniel felt more freedom being thrown into the lions den, than he would have been subjecting to the idolatrous law of the King. This is what God desires from us, that His law is freedom to us while the contradictory law is the suppressor.

How many countries doesn't celebrate their national day on the day they got their own laws? Having your own laws are considered independence.

So, it is when the believer goes from the law of sin, the world of Satan to the law of God. It's supposed to be a feast and a celebration, a sign that we are members of the greatest Kingdom of all times, God's kingdom.

The first Christians felt suppressed when they were told to take part in the sinful ways of the world. What to the world was a lust was not a lust to them. They didn't want it, they didn't desire it. And the world just could not comprehend how they didn't have the same desires as they did. Because they personally felt giving up on these desires would be loss of freedom for them, but they didn't understand the opposite was the case for these believers. Because of these Christians attitude and stubbornness with being loyal to God, many got respect for them and Christianity. Many of those watching the killings turned themselves to God with both heart and mind. They were in danger of being killed if they converted but they wanted to be on God's side so bad that they just could not stay away. Cost what it may. Do you see the contrast between the mindset of those not keeping their promises in the Old covenant and those relying on Christ promise to

change their hearts in the New Covenant?

When Israel at one time felt suppressed by legalism the first Christians felt suppressed if they had to do as the Romans said. When the Romans told them to view the emperor as their God and thereby break the first commandment in God's law, the law of God wasn't a whip on the outside, it wasn't a letter on a table of stone that they feared. For them, it was a natural protest from the heart. The thought of giving a man the honor that only befell God felt to them as if someone asked them to let another man sleep with their wife. It was repulsive and they had a natural response to it. They, unlike Israel at Sinai, had no desire to build a golden calf. Because they loved God why would they turn to something downgrading and pathetic? They felt they had something greater and more valuable. Thus, God had written His law in their hearts, they were living the new covenant. It was the part uncovered that brought the church to its downfall. Those who would not receive the law in their hearts but still took upon them the name of Christ. And slowing the christian church lost its spiritual power. Jesus had warned: "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves" (Mat.7:15; Act.20:29).

Today, although living in the era of the promises of the new covenant, many religious and Christians continue in the Old Covenant by their way of practicing their faith. They try to follow the path while their heart is somewhere else, failing to be faithful, feeling suppressed and ending up bitter at God. Christ's words to His followers become harsh and difficult. They rather not read about it. They keep their Bibles closed. They don't want to hear or see Christ manifested through the word any more than Israel wanted to hear God preach His law at Sinai. Just like the Pharisees didn't like being in Christ presence at the same time as they claimed to worship God, these don't like reading God's word yet claim to love God. "Give us a mediator" they say, "give us teachers and preachers that will tell us lies! But don't let us read Christ words in scripture, because He tells us to be even more righteous than the legalistic Pharisees." They create a religion where God's standard is removed and replaced with their own. They are not converted in their hearts.

**The next question we need to ask is:  
Do we misunderstand what freedom is?**

Freedom is to most people to be able to do that which our heart desire. And it's true, but perhaps freedom is a little bit more than that. We humans often think that freedom is an immediate action, but freedom is also found in the result of the action, the consequence of our action. True freedom is to be able to make a decision where we follow our heart and at the same time know that the consequence of that action also is freedom.

On the top chart of causes of death in the western world we see diseases caused by choices we have made. What we chose to eat and do with our bodies. When the body fails and we are dependent on medicine to stay alive, while we are limited from doing those things we now desire to do, it's not perceived as freedom. Our body has taken our freedom from us. And so, the action that felt like freedom lead to the loss of freedom. Human beings often want to follow lust wherever it takes them, and then they close their eyes to the consequences that might come. You feel lucky you got a girl with you home after a night out, that she slept with you. Something to brag about? But that same girl might have suffered depression from being used, she might adopt to herself the worth you gave her. It's important to see the full picture. What will it do to your children, if you leave your husband for another man? How is everyone in the family affected by your action? That new person in the church that you talk badly about, do you know how it will affect them, do you know their background? If they are strong enough to handle it? Is your expression of freedom depriving someone else of their freedom? I am sure the child abuser feel instant gratification while doing the abuse, but is the child underneath them free? Will they feel free in the future? All actions don't just affect the present, it has an effect that lasts for a lifetime. A murder doesn't just take one life, it takes the lives of everyone harmed by it and then everyone effected by those harmed by it and so on. Sin has a domino effect, one wrongful deed lives on in others. It inspires others, it harms others long after, even if you forgot about what you did it lives on. When you do something good you inspire others to do good, a popular phrase is to "pay it forward" and be kind to others,

and then the others will be kind to people they meet. But sin also spread in that way. God sees the full picture of all our actions. He sees the chain and aftermath of what we do and say. He sees how one person can trigger the next and how they all fall like a long line of dominos. The weakest fall first. Sometimes only the strongest remain standing and they might not be the nicest person. God does not like the «cry from Sodom». The pain and hurt that sin has caused among man, it pains Him to see His creation self-destruct. This is why He asks to help us, why He offers to re-create His good principles inside us, why He wants to give us a new chance. He could have just abandoned this planet that rebelled against Him and waited for it to self-destruct. He didn't. When Adam and Eve had sinned He didn't leave in anger, abandoning them scared and helpless. Because of their sin the glory that had covered them was gone and they felt naked.

It says:

**«Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them»** (Gen 3:21)

God was grieved by their decision. On their behalf. But also, because He knew that mankind, His creation, His children, slowly would leave Him and hide from Him, not wanting to see Him just as Adam and Eve had after they sinned. Adam had used his nakedness as an excuse to hide from God:

**«And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself»** (Gen 3:10)

God didn't want Adam to hide. God Himself made clothes for them to wear, taking away Adams excuse to stay away. He had a plan to save them, but they needed to stay close to Him.

Mankind has because of the devils lies and false religious preachers, a completely wrong understanding of God and His laws. When they read they only see a long line of demands which we think are going to make us unhappy. It's the opposite. He asks us earnestly for our sake to listen to Him so that we can have a happy ending, not just momentary pleasure-seeking.

People today have trained their bodies to desire things that leads to misery and death. Where is the freedom in death?

God says: Fear not, I can create a new heart within you! I can help you

want to do that which can give you a happy ending.

Instead of you learning about His law and promising Him you will keep it only to fail Him, God wants to exchange your promise with His own. Give Him your heart and He will do a miracle in it. He will fill it with love and His spirit, and the result is that the law will no longer be something pointing at you from the outside demanding obedience. If Christ is in you, His law is in you too.

**«And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments» (1Jn.2:3)**

The New Covenant is all about God's solution to the problem of sin. How to pay for your past transgressions (by the blood of Christ) and how to create in you a new heart (God's promise to those who receive His son).

Jesus said both are necessary.

**«Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit» (Joh.3,4-8)**

Now, do you see why God says what He says here:

**«Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.» (Eze 36:25-28)**

If you understand God's solution for His people it should not be hard to understand how little fruitful it is to God if you try and keep His law if it's not in your heart. Because God knows the consequence of such a path, it leads to rebellion.

God is not interested in you taking this path. Nor does He ask it of you. God knows it has no good fruit. He never stops calling for His children. At the same time, He wants loyalty based on the right motives. And if it's not there He will wait until you are ready to ask for that which He so desires to give you. A new heart. A heart that longs for Him and His righteousness.

God longs to work miracles in our hearts but often not even Christians pray for it. They will rather accept their failings than change. They see virtue in continuing being a sinner rather than being clothed in Christ's righteousness. As if God was pleased in keeping them slaves to their sins. God can create new wants and desires inside us and He asks us to ask Him to do it. Want an opportunity to be free?

Jesus said.,

**«And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.»** (Joh 8:32-36)

The earth rebelled against God but God will not stay away. He wants to help us. He wants to heal, but He will do nothing against our consent. Our free will to accept Him or refuse Him will be respected. He just wants us to make the right decision for our own sake. All the laws He has made, He made because He can see the beginning till the end. He knows the consequence of every wrongful action. We must understand His motives behind His laws and recognize the motives as good. God's law is not in itself the matter of conflict, but if the law is in our hearts or a pointing finger on the outside. This is the major difference between the Old and the New covenant, and of course that the New

Covenant had Jesus whom all the symbols from the Old Testament pointed to. The rituals replaced with that which the rituals had pointed to, Christ plan of salvation.

The good news found in the New Covenant is that we need not have any quality or start point other than praying God to implement the new covenant in our hearts by the blood of Christ.

Of such God can invite to His kingdom in heaven and in the new earth. God has no plans on building hospitals in heaven or even prisons. If our hearts are re-created after His image He can safely bring mankind into His kingdom. With love and eagerness, Jesus said:

**«Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also»** (Joh 14:1-3).

You want to see your Lord and Savior face to face? So does He, He wants to show Himself to you so you can see Him. He loves you. On the new earth it says God wants to dwell among us.

**“And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God”** (Rev 21:3)

But if you demand to continue doing that which harms you and others, and even would harm the heavenly world, He cannot invite you. He needs to ensure freedom and safety to everyone else.

Right now He is not so fixated on everything that is wrong with you. That is not the problem, He has brought provision for your sins to be blotted out. His concern is that you won't allow Him to help you change, He knows what you can become with His help. “Let Me create a new heart in you”, He says. Because you need it to be part of His kingdom.

Do you think that you would convert if you saw Him spiritually manifest Himself, or angels? Jesus says no, His kingdom has to start within you to have the desired effect. Jesus must first come to you in the heart

before He can come to you in person.

**«And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you» (Luk 17:20-21)**

**The devil is angry:**

**«Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time» (Rev.12,12)**

Don't trust manifestations of Christs, «dead relatives» or dead martyrs and «saints», not even an angel of light unless it's preaching you that God's kingdom has to start within you.

The devil doesn't care about your heart, he just wants submission. By the fruit, Jesus said, shall you know them. If it's the fruit of lawlessness and iniquity or the fruit of a heart that follow God's command.

Be warned: Don't place conditions to believe that might prove harmful to you, let God do it His way. And then one day, you will see your Redeemer face to face, and you will know Him.

## 17.

# The Beast, the Mark, His Name and His Number

It is not difficult to see that one of the greatest enemies of God in the Christian era, is the papal church. They have 1.3 billion baptized members and are therefore the largest Christian denomination in the world. Christianity itself is the largest religious group in the world.

The great abomination of the Papal church, was claiming to be God's voice on earth while teaching mankind to oppose God's law and earn God's salvation through following church ordinances in its place. Falsely claiming to represent Christ, they have made the greatest sin against Christ and deceived billions. Not only the members of the Catholic church, but also the hundreds of millions of other Christians still keeping papal institutions and theology to some or greater degree. Most of them keep the Pope's times instead of God's gatherings. Meaning they are gathering under the Pope's authority even if they are unaware of it. When a protestant goes to church on Sunday, when they keep Christmas, Easter, All Saints Day (Halloween) and so on, they are keeping Papal ordained holy times and by it accepting the Catholic Church as a lawgiver before God and the Bible. Behind the Pope is the serpent, the dragon himself:

**«And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast» (Rev.13:4)**

**«For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles» «And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of**

**the false prophet.»** (Rev 16:14-15)

When we gather at the papal holy convocations, we, in reality, are gathering with the dragon and his spirit pretending to be Christ.

Christ Himself identified the beast when He mixed the two events of Jerusalem's destruction with the end of the world.

Christ was speaking of the Roman beast which handed over their titles and authority to the Roman Papal beast which is why they are prominent both at Jerusalem's destruction and at the end of the world. It was the Roman empire that first introduced the calendar the papacy has caused the world to accept. Jesus was born not long after Julius Ceasar made the calendar reform to align the calendar with the cycle of the sun after it had drifted over the years using a moon calendar.

It was also the Roman empire that first made the Sunday law later upheld by the Catholic Church. It's the calendar and times of «the abomination of desolation» that the world is keeping. The second beast of Revelation 13 is the protestant churches through the USA still keeping and forcefully advancing the changed times of the Roman pontiff.

Revelation 13 says about the Papal beast:

**«And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him»** (Rev 13:8)

Most of the world does follow the Papal times today, and all the world follow the calendar of Pope Gregor modified from the Roman emperors. The United States of America has made the papal times popular through media.

The enforcement of the mark itself is made by the second beast in Revelation, the protestant Christian nation who still evangelizes the Papal institutions as they were God's own.

It says:

**«And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed»** (Rev 13:12)

The power of the first beast was its alliance with the government. An image of this power is when the protestants are allying themselves with

the government to make the Papal institutions state laws. The papal institutions come from the “abomination of desolation” and the making of it is creating the mark of the beast.

When a government favors one religious direction it creates discrimination to those who wish to keep God’s real laws. It says they make the people «worship the first beast», which means that the laws made are originally laws that originate from the first Beast. It further says that this new beast:

**«deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast».**

To be deceived is to be misguided and misinformed. Normally you are deceived when you haven’t been given the full insight of a topic or if a topic is taken out of context. Flattery is neither uncommon in these cases or speaking to people’s emotions. In the Biblical sense, a deception is tied to a misrepresentation of God.

Jesus Himself gave us the warning:

**«For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before.»** (Mat 24:24-25)

The word false Christ, can also mean false Christians as they often were given Christ name, the word used is ‘pseudochristos’. The term ‘Christians’ was first used in Antioch much later and was not a word Jesus could use at the time. So instead He said they would come in His name to deceive. Jesus says these things intensify before His second coming, at the same time the second beast of Revelation makes an image. A false prophet in the Bible is someone claiming to speak on God’s behalf but is, in reality, leading people astray.

Jesus says the false christ or even false Christians and false prophets use great signs and wonders to deceive. The same is said about the beast in Revelation 13:

**«And he doeth great wonders...And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast»**

Other places in the book of Revelation the two beasts are referred to as the beast and the false prophet:

**«And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image» (Rev.19:20).**

Here it says it's the false prophet that does miracles before the beast, identifying the second beast of Revelation as the false prophet.

Both the false prophet and the first beast are Christian powers, both in conflict with God's law and presenting a false gospel and a changed law which they pressure others to keep.

Notice that the death penalty is against the image of the beast:

**«and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.»**

While the penalty for not taking the mark is:

**«And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.»**

The image and the mark are related in the sense that the mark is a law that creates an image of the beast. If you are prohibited from buying and selling, it means they make it difficult for you to make a living, to even function in society, if you don't go by their rules.

## **The Mark**

The Papal beast has a mark, a name, and a number. The mark of the Papal authority that they claim to have from God Himself, is their right to change God's law and create new ones in God's name. The changed law is the mark of the beast. Especially the change from Bible Sabbath to Sunday marks their claimed authority over God's law and God's people when they keep their version before God's.

The Catholic Church themselves claim Sunday marks their authority over God's law. These are all quotes from the Catholic Church:

*“For example, nowhere in the Bible do we find that Christ or the Apostles ordered that the Sabbath be changed from Saturday to Sunday. We have the commandment of God given to Moses to keep holy the Sabbath day, that is the 7th day of the week, Saturday. Today most Christians*

*keep Sunday because it has been revealed to us by the [Roman Catholic] church outside the Bible.” Catholic Virginian, October 3, 1947, p. 9, article “To Tell You the Truth.”*

*“Question: How prove you that the church had power to command feasts and holydays?*

*“Answer: By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of and therefore they fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same church.*

*“Question: Have you any other way of proving that the church has power to institute festivals of precept?*

*“Answer: Had she not such power, she could not a done that in which all modern religionists agree with her; -she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday the seventh day of the week, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.” Stephen Keenan, A Doctrinal Catechism On the Obedience Due to the Church, 3rd edition, Chapter 2, p. 174 (Imprimatur, John Cardinal McCloskey, Archbishop of New York).*

*“Nowhere in the Bible is it stated that worship should be changed from Saturday to Sunday...Now the Church...instituted, by God’s authority, Sunday as the day of worship. This same Church, by the same divine authority, taught the doctrine of Purgatory long before the Bible was made. We have, therefore, the same authority for Purgatory as we have for Sunday.” Martin J. Scott, Things Catholics Are Asked About, 1927 edition, p. 136.*

*“They [the Protestants] deem it their duty to keep the Sunday holy. Why? Because the Catholic Church tells them to do so. They have no other reason...The observance of Sunday thus comes to be an ecclesiastical law entirely distinct from the divine law of Sabbath observance... The author of the Sunday law...is the Catholic Church.” Ecclesiastical Review, February 1914.*

The reason Sunday is the papal mark, is that God’s Sabbath is His mark

of authority. It is by His claim in the fourth commandment God has the right to judge the earth and to make a law. And so, when you remove someone's mark of authority to replace it with your own, that is an act of placing your authority above them. This is why Sunday is a mark, because of its opposition to God's mark of authority. And by following it you have to reject God's mark of authority, and by it, pledge submission to another's authority. You cannot sanctify and keep Sunday holy without rejecting God's law and authority at the same time. For one forbids the other. God's sabbath law forbids Sunday sanctification.

The mark is most prominently the change of the ten commandments and Sunday. What about the other holy days? God's sabbath was His main mark of authority and the other feasts His holy convocation, and so one was a mark and the other additional yearly holy gathering and so there is a distinct difference between the two. In the same way, Sunday is the main papal mark of authority and his other feasts are his holy convocations to replace God's. So, the other papal feast is to a lesser degree also "related" to the mark of the beast in this way but not the mark itself. They declare that Sunday is the mark of their authority, witnessing why you should keep their other feasts as well, but it also works the other way. If you keep the other papal feasts and not Sunday, thinking you are in the clear, the keeping of these feasts still witness that you have consented to the papal right to make holy days for you instead of God. If the pope's times are regarded holy you agree that the pope is holy. You accept the pope is God's representative in Christ's place. If not by words then by actions. You accept a "pseudochristos". You are still following the laws of the man of sin, meaning you sin and have accepted by your actions his authority to make something "holy" something in the Bible only God can. Ultimately you are also following the religion of Babel from where the feasts related to the solar calendar have their origin as we are about to investigate.

### **The placing of the mark**

The mark is placed on the forehead or the right hand, it is all symbolic and refers to the mind and our actions, our decisions. Many think the mark is a physical chip or engraving. But the Beast in the 'mark of the

beast' is not a real beast, it's a physical religious state-power. God has set the term for interpretation by using symbolic language. When God uses symbolic language in a sentence, the whole sentence is most likely symbolic.

If the beast is symbolic, the mark of it is too. The mark represents a pledge of loyalty, a decision. We know it is a decision because the Bible tells about people making a decision «not to take it» (Rev.20: 4) and the angel from God warns us not to take it:

**«And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God» (Rev.14:9-10)**

It's a conscientious choice, and as we know the part of our brain that is used to making a decision and determine right from wrong, is our frontal lobe, the same area God tells us not to take the mark of the beast. It means you let the beast determine right from wrong instead of God. The hand is what you use to put your decision into practice. It's your actions, what you do.

The Bible says to not take it either place, meaning you can know with your frontal lobe that what you are doing is wrong, and even agree it's wrong and still do it with «your hand» to save yourself from difficulties that come with following the truth. Both are wrong.

### **What the mark is a substitute of**

According to the law, God instructed that we place the following things on our forehead and hand, **God's law and God's feasts:**

**«Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days ...And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth» (Exo 13:7&9)**

So, God instructed that His law is to hold the position in the forehead and in your hand. More so, in Exodus 13, He says the keeping of His feast and placing it on our forehead and hand will help us to be faithful to all His law. Again, God's feasts protect God's law. The Papal feasts protect the Papal authority to make laws.

When the mark of the beast is placed in its stead, where God's law was to be, it means you have replaced God's law and times with the Beast's times and law.

### **The name and the number of the Beast**

At the beginning of this book, we took a look at the main focus of the pagan religions, the solar calendar. If you don't understand why the solar calendar would have relevance in the end time, it's worth noting that the solar calendar has been the main competition to the truth ever since Babel, continuing as a competitive religion to this day. God always spoke up against it and warned His people from adding these practices to His worship. The solar calendar religion is, during its many different manifestations, the counterfeit religion of all times. Because it has always lead people away from God as a lawgiver but also lead them to misunderstand Him, His character and plan of salvation. Disobedience always creates distance to God. The Holy Spirit preaches God's law and if we are defying it, we are at the same time forced to push away the voice of the spirit within us. This leaves us subjects to temptations and deceptions. Breaking God's Sabbath makes us at odds with the Spirit which cannot compromise God's law. And so, if we refuse to listen we have to push away the spirit of truth. (Joh.15:26)

**“That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit”** (Rom 8:4-5).

If you remember from previous chapters, the number 36 was a central part of the solar calendar in both Egypt and Babylon. The number illustrated the number of star constellations they believed the sun went through during the solar year. 3-star constellation for every 12 signs of the Zodiac. When you add together the numbers 1 to 36 you get the number given to the sun which is 666 (1+2+3+4+5+6+7+8+9 and so on to get to 666) . However, over time the number of constellations changed. In Greece and Rome, they had 48 and there are counted 88 modern constellations. The most modern zodiac even has 13 main signs.



*Coin with Yahovah's name together with sun symbols and the pagan holy numbers 1-36 in a numeral square adding up to 666.*

However, 36 lie predominantly in the northern sky. But the ancient religions were also a mystic religion and continued as such. In fact astrologers today still start their astrological new year at the same time as Babylon during Vernal Equinox and not winter solstice or January. Another ancient custom from Babylon preserved to our day.

The custom of making 666 the mystical number of the sun was even used during the middle ages with people mixing the religion of the Bible with the old solar religion and can be seen on special coins. The numbers are sometimes mixed up so that each line of 6 numbers adds up to 111 which then gives you the number 666 whether you count horizontally or vertically. You then end up with 666 a full three times. Mystic numbers were believed in ancient times to have magic abilities.

The book of Enoch was written as late as the 2nd century B.C, at a time where the pagan solar religions were still prominent throughout the Middle East. This ancient book gives us more insight into how the number is used as a symbol of the solar calendar in ancient times. The book of Enoch also describes what they called 6 portals the sun rose in the east and 6 portals it went down in the west. These 6 portals represented the different cycles of the sun during the year, first 6 portals, one for each month of when the sun rises and then it goes backward in

the same portals after the summer solstice. Yet not the same as they had a parallel journey.

**«And this is the first law of the luminaries: the luminary the Sun has its rising in the eastern portals of the heaven, 3 and its setting in the western portals of the heaven. And I saw six portals in which the sun rises, and six portals in which the sun sets and the moon rises and sets in these portals, and the leaders of the stars and those whom they lead: six in the east and six in the west, and all following each other»** (Book of Enoch, section III, Chapters LXXII-LXXXII)

So, six portals of the year in the east times two and six portals of the year in the west times two.

No matter the system, for most pagan religions the number of the sun was number 6. The 6 houses of the sun, the 6 times it journeyed through the 3 houses.

The next count to 666 is perhaps easier to understand.

The number 36 was also taken from the 360 days they got when they made 12 equal 30 day months. This made, for instance, the Egyptians to make 10 day weeks, as they wanted to adjust their calendar to these 36 cycles. The remaining days of the year was given to the gods.

So, in ancient days, there were many ways of dividing the solar year creating their mystic religion, but the sun was always the center of their division. It wasn't tied to the sun as an image, but the sun as a calendar, meaning the number is tied to the sun's movements during the year. All considering where you start counting, the 666 is the number of the end or beginning of the 36 movements.



Mayan calendar wheel with personified months.



Aztec eight point calendar solar wheel.



This solar wheel from India was used as a sun and moon dial.



Chinese calendar wheel



Large solar wheel outside St. Peter's church in the Vatican. They want to be gods of the calendar. Representing them as Ruler and lawmakers of times, King of "the gathering" of God. The Solar calendar used today is from the Roman high priest. They have cast out God's Holy Spirit which testifies of God's Law, and the dragon has taken its place.



Temple of the sun as a sixth star solar wheel, from ancient Niniveh.

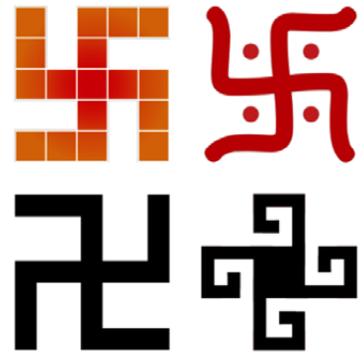


Norse magic eight point solar wheel.



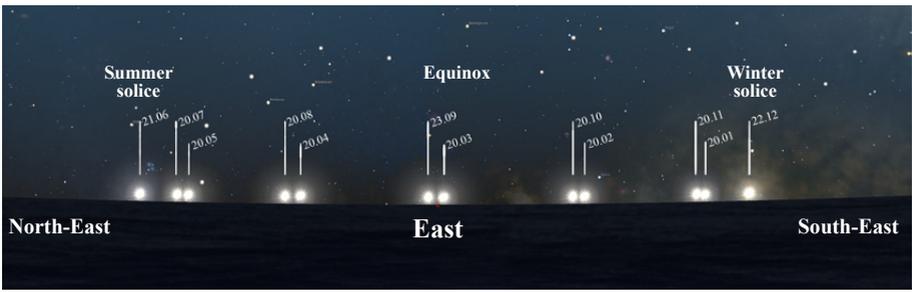
The Sumerian planisphere is divided in eight like the Babylonian (to the right) and show both the Vernal and Autumnal equinoxes.

Babylonian eight spoked solar calendar, also representing the sun itself.

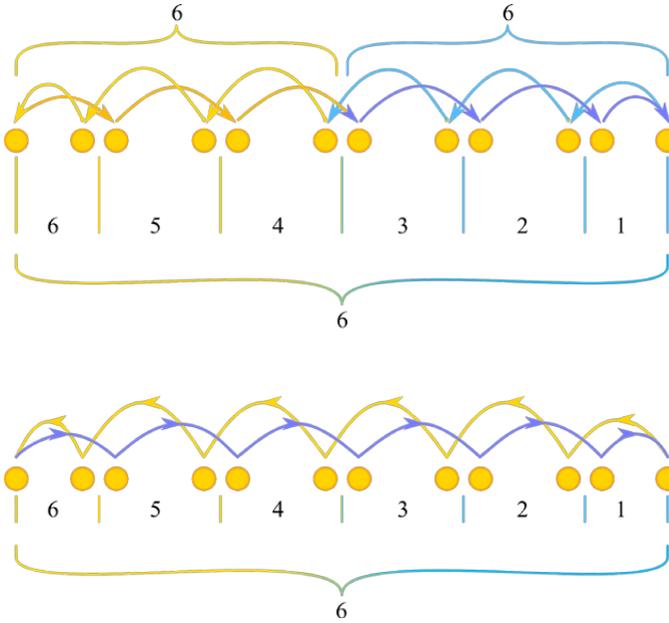


Used in Eurasia the swastika is a solar wheel symbolizing Surya ('sun') used for good luck.



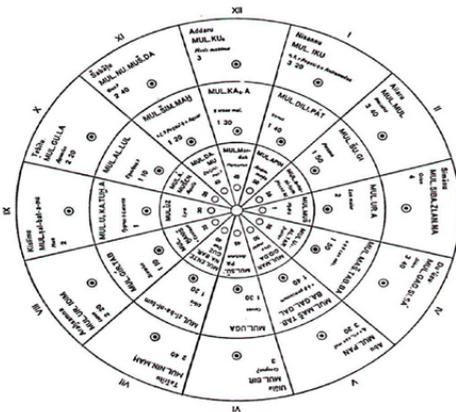


The sunrise position in the east during the year.



Top shows the six “portals” according to the book of Enoch. The sun travels 6 times (back and forth) in the same three “portals” and then repeats the same the other three portals. Arrow-lines show when the sunrise shows in what month. Compare the dates on the top photo. This follows the ancient astronomical and astrological new year at the vernal equinox.

The bottom version represents the Roman version used today starting sometime after Winter Solstice. It moves the 6 houses and then goes back and repeats the six “houses”.



To the left: Sunwheel with the 36 solar movements through the star constellations throughout the 12 month year. From ancient Sumer (Babel origin). Each month has three constellations. The star-sign the sun is in when it rises and sets are the base of this star-solar calendar.



You do not wish to worship the sun? What if we put Christ in the sun, now it is Christian right? This is how God's enemy gets Christians to celebrate the sun. It is also how he fooled the Israelites in their day. He convinced them that the pagan gods and their God were one and the same.



Woman embracing and nurturing the "sun" from St.Peters church in Rome.



The eight point sun cross with "Jesus and Mary" inside is venerated.



The sun with its eight points carried in procession around the world on the feast of Corpus Cristo.



Pope and his sun-worshipping Christian church. Although protestants do not do the same they still follow the papal ordained solar calendar-related feasts.

Either way the number was counted, the mystical number 666 represent the solar calendar, the movements, and not the sun as a still frame. If we think sun-worship was just about venerating the sun or an image of the sun, we let the enemy fool us completely. Sun worship was the solar calendar with its feasts tied to the sun, the calendar most christians follow today. To follow its feasts is to obey it, and obedience to it is pagan worship as it competes with God's laws. It's the pagan convocations.

## THE NAME

The Bible also says 666 is the «number of his name» right after saying «the name of the beast». The beast is symbolic of a power persecuting God's people in the end times, and in the Bible, when God gives someone a name, it always reflects a character, title or someone's characteristics. All the names of God in the Bible is a description of God revealing His identity as a creator, eternal being and as our savior and so on. Likewise the name of the beast is a description of the beast's character and/or title.

In the book of revelation, we only see two revealed names written on anyone's foreheads. One is God's people who have been given God's name:

**«And they shall see his face; and HIS NAME shall be in their foreheads» (Rev.22:4).**

The name of the beast is not written down in Revelation 13, but another place we do see that a name on the forehead is revealed. We might consider this reveals one of the names of the beast. If so, the Bible gives us new clues. We find it in Revelation 17:

**«And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH» (Rev 17:5).**

Again, as we see here, a name in the book of Revelation is tied to their identity, their background, their sins. All in all, their character. The beast's name and the harlot's name is closely tied to each other.

## **The Greek legend of Zeus and Europa**

The book of Revelation creates symbols that already had a meaning at the time it was written, perhaps to make encoding the symbols easier. God uses the pagan religions' own symbols to expose their forceful entrance into the Christian denomination. God would most likely not use symbolism from the pagan religions and give it a completely different meaning. Especially the symbolism in Revelation 17 is closely resembling the religion of the Greeks when the book of Revelation was written. The book was even written by John while he was on a Greek island.

The Babylonian queen Ishtar was standing on a lion beast, and so did the goddesses of other similar goddesses. The lion represented her political power. Religion unified with state power. The Bible uses the lion as a symbol of the Babylonian kingdom, and so the Babylonian goddess standing on the lion shows the unification of the two. However, the woman in Revelation 17 is riding another beast, a beast that in the Bible is a symbol of the Roman pagan/papal state. Even though her religion is said to be tied to Babel, her state power is from the Roman beast.

A common story in the time of John was the Greek myth of how the god Zeus saw a beautiful virgin and decided to seduce or rape her. He just couldn't help himself. Her name was Europe. Now notice how the Greek legend goes. Zeus, to accomplish his goal, transforms himself to a tame white bull and mixes himself with her father's herds. Thinking the bull «was family» she gently stroked it to care for it and got on his back.

Zeus then took off with her and ran into the sea with her on the back and swam to an island where she was raped/seduced and made queen (given political power after intercourse with the heathen god).

When the apostle John sees the woman «mother of harlots» «sit as a queen» (Rev.18:7) on a beast the meaning is therefore not too hard to understand in light of the famous myth in his days. A woman in scripture is often compared to God's church or Israel. A virgin, a faithful one guarding her father's herds. A harlot is someone who is unfaithful and sell herself to strangers to get advantages and riches. God once compared both Israel and Judah with harlots when they were mixing pagan-



Standing on a beast, from Mesopotamia

Greek drawing of the myth of Zeus and Europa.



“Queen of heaven” Istar riding her lion beast. From Mesopotamia

ism with the worship of Him to fit in with the nations of their day. He then declared that He would «divorce» them and leave them to their lovers. (Ezekiel 23)

From these revelations given to John, we learn that paganism would sneak its way among God’s people and blend in long enough to turn one of God’s churches into a harlot. After fornicating with paganism, the pagan ruler would make her “queen” set to rule and corrupt God’s people. God’s church would fornicate with the pagan gods. She would not just be a harlot but become a vicious murderer, a woman who when obtaining political power would kill God’s people just like Cain once killed Abel. One infidel church would persecute a clean church. Basically, it

illustrates fairly well historical what happened to the church. When they got political power in Rome, after mixing paganism and Christianity, they ended up as a persecuting power especially directing their anger towards those who continued to be faithful to God's laws and by it refuting their authority. They made keeping God's times and law a crime. It was also a crime not to keep Sunday and the other papal feasts holy.

The use of the number 666 might, therefore, more likely be tied to a man-invented religious system, and as we know of its use in the past it is tied to the pagan calendar, which again is the center and pantheon of the pagan religions. The name is "Babylon mystery religion" and the number of the name is "666" both terms tied to the solar religion. The high priest of this calendar represented the sun itself. But the sun is no god and has no power, it's just an invention of man to control mankind. The beast's name is his character, his behavior pattern. For that is the definition of a name in the Bible. Satan is not God's enemy's real name, it too is just a description. Satan means translated from its Hebrew root "opponent" and from the greek version "accuser". Even the name God presents Himself with is explaining who He is. Yahwe means to exist, referring to Him as the origin of everything. Even His breath gave life to man.

In the Bible, Babylon isn't always just Nebukadnezzar's kingdom. The name was first used connected to the tower of Babel (Babel and Babylon has the same root word.) Babel represented the religion of man that opposed the authority of God. Not only that, Babel represented a "gathering" or "assembly" of people under this false religion.

**"And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth ... And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one ... So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth" (Gen 11:4; 6 & 8 ).**

So Babel was a "gathering" which is why God "scattered" them. This gathering was a provocation towards God because it gathered them in falsehood. It's the same problem in the end times. The people all over

the world are gathered in falsehood when they follow the religion of man.

From the time of Babel the ancient alternative religions sprung up and was spread throughout the world, which explains why they all ended up with a pantheon tied to the solar year and the nature elements. Although some differences, the religion had the same fundament from Babel.

The woman carrying the «mystery Babylon» on her forehead



*Babel was an unholy “gathering” of people under a mixed religion.*

is therefore not just representing something once done in southern Iraq, but the base of all pagan religions: The religion tied to the solar calendar, a religion that replaced God’s system and law with man’s.

Revelation tells us that this powerful woman has a cup in her hand:

**«having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication»** (Rev.17:4)

Again, the Bible explains to us what fornication is. But she is not just drinking of this cup herself:

**«For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication»** (Rev.18:3) Just like Revelation 13 told us: **«And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him»**.

The night Babylon fell into the hands of their enemies they had blasphemed God by using cups from God's temple to praise the pagan gods. It is the same thing that has been done by the majority of Christians when they have mixed God's truth with the old solar calendar religion. And this infidel church has influenced the world and "her daughters" to do the same.

God's people have also been by society and life made to give up on God's times and instead followed the pagan with a Christian coat. That is why the warning is given in Revelation 18:

**«And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.»** (Rev 18:4)

If we, like the harlot woman, follow the practices of the religion of Babel in Christ's name, we are partakers in her sins and part of "Mystery Babylon".

Her sins are many of course not just tied to the change of God's law, and we are not to follow her in any of her sins. However, the first step is to choose God over pagan practices to make sure we are under His wings.

If you remember when we looked at the reformation movements in the Bible, protection from destruction was given when the reformation was complete and the pagan elements mixed into their practices were all removed. God said He would accomplish this with a people in the end time. He said: «many shall be purified» (Dan.12:10)

Back in those days, the kings cleansed the temple from the pagan customs mixed into it, they cleansed the land. But God in the end time has to clean our temple, us, our hearts from all the pagan practices we are keeping thinking we do Christ service yet, in reality, is in opposition and competition to God's laws.

We have to be educated and realize what we keep today in our lives, that is from the 'mystery Babylon' and not from God's holy law. The message in Revelation is for us to do what the good kings once did, to cast away anything tied to idol worship, and the idol priests, those

who teach us to commit these sins, we have to cast away as an influence in our lives.

Once we have done this, Christ's righteousness will cover us, His atoning blood will take away our past sins and protect us.

We are not to follow the Beast, either in his sins or follow his legislations.

We are not to take his mark, neither his name or his number.

Don't keep Sunday holy instead of God's sabbath, and don't practice any of the sins of Babylon. Be true to God alone. Make sure all your practices are from the Bible and not the heathen religions.

The battle of the mark of the beast is still difficult for many to understand. But the point of it all is that man will pressure, seduce or even force you to follow the ways of the world that will lead you to break God's laws and thereby sin. When God has enlightened the world about the truth and you still choose the lie, you have chosen sides with the rebellion against God and His government.

And that is what it's all about. Who is the rightful government? With our actions, we show what side we choose to stand on. If we follow God, we show it with our actions and we celebrate His authority and we meet at His appointed times.

If we don't, we will take part in Babylons plagues. Just like Judah and Israel, God will remove His protection from us and those we looked up to and whos leading we followed, will prove to be our worst enemies.

### **The beast and the false prophet judged.**

Just like we saw Jerusalems siege around the time of winter solstice and then taken around the time of summer solstice, we see how God uses what people have committed adultery with to punish them. When the Beast and false prophet are captured Revelation 19:17 says it is done by an "an angel standing in the sun". They will be judged from that very object in the sky they had mixed with God's true worship. God also says: "Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed" (Isa.24:23) The angel standing in the sun follow God's pattern when He punishes. In Egypt, God used their nature gods against them by the plagues he sent over the people. When Israel had fornicated with the molten calf they were made to drink water containing the dust of that

calf. When they refused to enter into and take the promised land, God let that whole generation die in the wilderness. When Israel worshipped Baal as the rain-giver God answered by not letting any rain come for three and a half years. And Baal having a thunderbolt in his hand was not able to bring fire to the sacrifice they made, while God after Elijah's prayer demonstrated He was their provider by sending both fire and rain from heaven.

When the jews said they choose Caesar as king over Christ, God let the roman emperor destroy their city and punish them the second time. We see this same pattern several times in the Bible. When the angel judging the beast and the false prophet is standing in the sun while carrying out his order we know that their idolatry and crime is connected to sun worship.

### **Out of Babel's religion**

There is a lot of topics in the Bible that are of great value. To dive in the depth of Christ sacrifice for us would be the greatest. God's endurance and patience with us another. How we treat our neighbor, how we love God. The Bible describes many types of wickedness besides changing His times. We have not addressed these things in this book because this book was especially devoted to the topic of God's times to go in-depth about the meaning of it.

It's therefore recommended further Bible studies to get a deeper insight into God's plan of salvation and His expectations to us.

The main conclusion to be made based on the chapters in this book, is that Sunday laws are not a good thing that honors God. And even more so, if laws are made that make it once again hard for people to obey God, it's worth reflecting that God is not honored by such laws.

The Bible has opened up to us the meaning of God's times and how Jesus continued to use them after the cross. Calling the keeping of God's original sabbath and feast a sin is, therefore, a crime in heavens eyes. It's a proclamation of war against the Lord of these times.

There will one day be confrontation if we continue to teach people to disregard or that it is even sinful to keep God's holy convocations while we keep and recommend without worry the feasts of the sun religion.

Let us instead hear the call in Revelation 18 to leave the sins of Babylon behind us and be separate from them in wait of Christ's second coming. Let us be 1.Holy (Sanctified), 2.Patient, 3. Keep the commandments of God and 4. The faith of Jesus. (Rev.14,12)  
And if you wonder if it is really the Lord who has sanctified you the evidence of that according to God Himself is if you are keeping His sabbaths. (Esek.20,12)

# 18.

## Why God is a Righteous Judge

The heavenly courts and the meaning of eternal damnation.

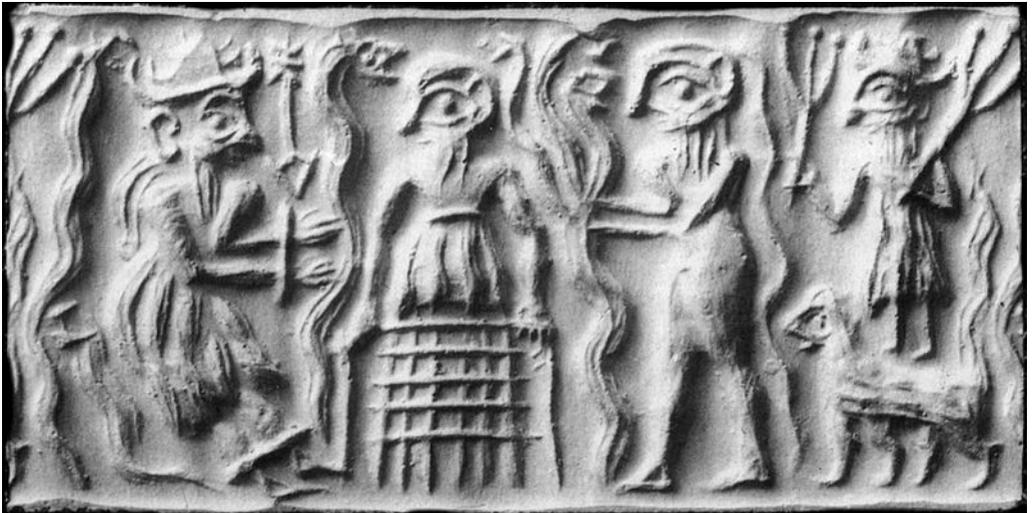
The heavenly courts and the meaning of eternal damnation.

The God of the Bible is often accused of being an unfair judge in the matters of men from people who reject the Bible. Unfortunately, those presenting God as an unfair judge are people of faith. Many of the ideas are emerged from a misunderstanding of some key scriptures and failing to see the full picture. The idea of God torturing people in a never-ending fire as punishment for a short life of sin here on earth, doesn't just seem unfair and unreasonable but IT IS. Fairness in ancient times is often compared to a scale measuring bad against good. At one time in that everlasting hell, the punishment will have gone too far. It takes just a child to conceive that if you are in a never-ending punishment as punishment for a short-lasting sin, at one point in time in that 'forever' state you have suffered more than you deserved. It's therefore important to understand Bible expression in the correct setting and take a deeper look into what perdition means and how the courts in heaven work. You might be surprised to find many clues in Scripture that helps us see these things in a new light. What we will discover at the end of it are a good judge and a fair punishment.

The first thing that is essential to understand, is that your church might have taught you to interpret the Bible wrong. Sometimes we need to



Church decoration showing demons taking people to the underworld.



Ancient Sumerian cylinder seal impression showing the god Dumuzid being tortured in the underworld by galla demons.

unlearn and learn all over. So, when reading this chapter, you might be in full protest saying: «that's not how I have been taught it is, that's not what the Bible says». Please consider that you have been taught wrong and allow some time to consider how and why by continuing reading this.

You see, Christianity in its beginning was Judaism, a continuation of the Old Testament Bible. Christianity was never meant to be a new religion, Judah had been promised the Messiah and they were to represent Him to the world. Meaning Judaism would still be Judaism only with their promised Messiah and His additional teaching. The symbolism in their rituals would be replaced with what they had symbolized. However, the Jewish people rejected their own Messiah and as a result, independent

Jewish ministries shared Jesus with the world instead. The Jews refused to be associated with their Jesus-believing brethren, and soon the first believers were called by a new name after the Man they were preaching: Christ, Christians. (Isa 62:2; Act.11:26) Meaning followers of Christ. Christ is the Greek word for the Hebrew word Messiah. Although a large part of the Jewish congregation accepted Christ, the leadership did not. Soon they started preaching the gospel to the pagans. Now, most Jews didn't have a doctrine of a never-ending underground torture ground where devils worked to torture people, they understood perdition differently than the pagans. The most dominant heathen religion in those days was the Roman and Greek, which in return resembled the ancient Babylonian religion. Many of the pagans received the gospel of Christ but because they had a different background, their understanding of different Biblical truths, was sometimes tied to their religious background. Finally, after Christians suffering great persecution the Roman state embraced Christianity to unite the kingdom torn between pagans and Christians. But at the same time, as the state brought the people and religions together, many biblical terms were blended in with a pagan mentality. And this is when the heathen version of «hell» got mixed up with the Biblical «hell». In pagan mythology, there was always a god in control of the underworld torturing those who came there.

Even in ancient Babylon who are the first religion we know who came



Hermes Psychopompos sits on a rock, preparing to lead a dead soul to the underworld. Attic white-ground lekythos, ca. 450 BC

up with these ideas, we see the then beloved semi-god Tammuz being captured in hell causing the worshipers to cry over him. And of course, the Romans had Hades assisted by Persephone in the underworld. When the pagan mentality was mixed with Biblical truth Satan became the god of the underworld and the demons his helpers. For the heathen, this was a common way of thinking and unfortunately after paganism and Christianity got blended the old pagan understanding became part of Christian traditional thinking and interpretation.

What does it mean if it's true that God sends people to hell were Satan is «a god», to be tortured forever and ever? Well, then Satan who caused sin is

the one who punishes the sinners. Imagine a man talked you into doing a robbery with him, and you did, and then the judge sentences you to be tortured by the man who talked you into it? Weird logic? Make no mistake: Satan doesn't work for God in punishing sinners, he hates God and God's laws. The word «Satan» means "the opponent". He is not going to work for God or cooperate with Him, nor does he. If anything, he wishes to reward those who sin against God. Satan is a rebel doing everything he can to sabotage God's plans.

Doesn't the Bible mention hell? Yes, it does. It mentions a "sheol" and a "hell". But it's the traditional pagan origin of the understanding of these things that are confusing people when they read these words in

the Bible. The term needs to be placed into its proper context, the Old Testament understanding of perdition. Who wrote the words in the New Testament? Jews, not Romans and not Greeks. They had an Old Testament mentality but their work was later written down in Greek.

What we will find on closer examination is not a God out of control with his anger, but a righteous judge and a righteous punishment.

### **Christianity driven by fear of hell**

Many Christians today are partly Christians because they fear hell. One man said that if there wasn't an everlasting hell, there would be no point in being a Christian. The fear of being tortured forever is why he was confessing Christ and choosing His side. Is God honored by worship if it's not love-driven but solely driven by fear of punishment? Wouldn't such a relationship eventually become toxic? If you are only a Christian to avoid hell, you might consider you don't love the Lord or His truth. If God wants followers motivated by fear, and not love, He could take over this planet right now, and force people to worship Him. Instead, we see Christ standing outside the door asking for us to invite Him:

**«Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.»** (Rev.3,20)

### **The lake of fire**

God is the source of life. No life is sustained without God or can exist without God. If people are to continue burning in an everlasting hell, God has to have a presence IN hell to keep them alive. He has to continuously re-create them and sustain them, so that they can keep on burning. In reality, if this was true, the sinner has been given eternal life, only in hell.

However, the Bible says the penalty for sin is DEATH:

**«But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die»** (Gen 2:17)

Sinning does not grant you everlasting life in hell, but it gives you a death penalty, you will be destroyed or cease to exist.

### **You will die.**

Yes, the old testament understanding given from God was that they were not to continue burning but to be completely burnt up:

**«For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. ....And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts”.** (Mal 4:1 & 4:3)

«BURN THEM UP» and what happens when something is burnt up? It becomes «ASHES». Now this is the ultimate ending for not only the ungodly but Satan himself. Yes, even Satan will be destroyed and be no more:

**«And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death»** (Rev 20:14)

How can death and hell itself be cast into the lake of fire? The lake of fire here signifies complete destruction. The New Testament is written in Greek and the word for hell here is HADES which is the name of the Greek god of the underworld. But the God of the Bible forbids pagan Gods, so what is a Greek god doing in the Bible? The Greek language consists of words tied to their mythology. You might not know it but you use pagan religious words today as well in your daily conversation, without believing in the pagan mythology the words represent, the preachers even use the names of pagan gods from the pulpit. We have these expressions from the ancient Roman religion. Every weekday, every month of the year is named after Roman gods. When you say Monday, Tuesday, etc, you refer to the Roman pagan gods. When you mention the planets or stars you use names from pagan mythology. Mars, Jupiter

and Pluto, are all named after Roman gods. Yet we use them not in honor of the Roman gods they are named after, but because they are the known words for certain things in the language we use. So, January is the god Janus. Do we worship him or his ideology when we use the word January to explain something tied to that month? No, we are just mainly referring to that month in the language people around us understand. If you made up your own word for the month, no one would understand what month you were talking about. And so, we except pagan words in our everyday speech. So, if you are representing your church and suggest a January prayer meeting does it imply the rituals of the god Janus in the prayer meeting? Of course not. Paganism was often woven into the language itself and still is. And the English language is full of words and expressions from none other than the Roman religion. The same with other languages in other cultures. The word “hades” in the New Testament was not just tied to mythology, it was also a word used to described death itself, a final resting place under the ground. When a Jew speaking Greek used it, he did not mean for you to adopt Greek mythology, he used it because that was the common phrase for a death that could not be undone translated to Greek. Those who went to the underworld could never leave and so the word became the Greek word for perdition, and writing in Greek they had to use a word which meaning was understood.

Rather changing mythology on one doctrine because of a Greek word, we need to look at what the Bible says in fullness about death and destruction, punishment and final judgment.

**«For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord» (Rom.6:23).**

Now, God had told Adam and Eve if they ate of the tree, they would be punished by death. Satan told Eve that God lied:

**«And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die» (Genesis 3:4)**

If you continue to live on in an underworld forever, you are still alive. Meaning Satan told the truth and God lied? But we don't believe Satan.

God was clear of what happened to man once He died:

**“In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return”** (Gen 3:19) The same material God used to shape man, was the material he would turn into when he died. No underworld, no life.

According to the Bible, for man to continue living they have to eat from the tree of life:

**«And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken»** (Gen 3:22-23)



Now they need that tree to continue to live and they were denied access to it after they sinned (Gen 3:22-23). But for the redeemed access will once again be given:

**«In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and**

**yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ...Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.» (Rev 22:2 & 14)**

For the life of a sinner to be sustained in «hell», they would need a tree of life there. But there is no tree of life accessible in hell for sinners and if there was, I'm sure they would not wish to eat from it just to prolong their state of being.

### **The first death is “a sleep”**

In the Old Testament, the dead are dead:

**“the dead know not any thing” (Ecclesiastes 9:5)**

**“His breath goeth forth, . . . in that very day his thoughts perish” (Ps. 146:4, KJV).**

**“There is no work or device or knowledge or wisdom in the grave where you are going” (Eccl. 9:10)**

**“Nevermore will they have a share in anything done under the sun”**

**“Their love, their hatred, and their envy have now perished” (verse 6).**

**“The dead do not praise the Lord” (Ps. 115:17).**

The Old Testament is clear that when you die you die, you don't go to an underworld to be tortured and where you will regret all your wrongdoings while being “whipped by Satan”.

The Old Testament describes David, Solomon, and the other kings of Israel and Judah as sleeping with their forefathers (1 Kings 2:10; 11:43; 14:20, 31; 15:8; 2 Chron. 21:1; 26:23; etc.). They are not described to either go to heaven nor to hell. Job called death a sleep (Job 14:10-12), as did David (Ps. 13:3), Jeremiah (Jer. 51:39, 57), and Daniel (Dan. 12:2). They called it a sleep because they believed they would be resurrected

from the dead, and so they saw it as a temporary state of unconsciousness in wait of the resurrection.

The New Testament uses the same imagery. In describing the condition of Jairus' daughter, who was dead, Christ said that she was sleeping (Matt. 9:24; Mark 5:39). He didn't pull her soul from either heaven or hell. He referred to the deceased Lazarus in a similar manner, an unconscious state (John 11:11-14). Matthew wrote that many "saints who had fallen asleep were raised" after Christ's resurrection (Matt. 27:52), and when recording Stephen's martyrdom, Luke wrote that "he fell asleep" (Acts 7:60), not that his soul went to heaven as many Christians would say today if it had happened now. That was not something they said or claimed in Biblical times. Both Paul and Peter also called death a sleep (1 Cor. 15:51, 52; 1 Thess. 4:13-17; 2 Peter 3:4). Still, in New Testament times, they had the same understanding of death as in the Old Testament. The idea that the dead becomes angels in heaven are not from the Bible at all, it's just something that has become popular among Christians to say. But it is not Biblical. Saying about someone who has died "they are now happy in heaven", isn't Biblical either. No one says anything like that in the Bible because it's not a theologically correct statement. Many Christians use these terms because they have been thought traditions and because they don't know the Bible.



So, everyone in the Bible says that when you DIE you fall in an unconscious state. You are not running around active in an underworld screaming and shouting. There is only one story in the Bible that could justify Christians to hold on to this pagan idea and that is a story Jesus tells about a man sitting on Abrahams's lap while the rich man was being tortured in an underworld. However, that was the Greek understanding, and Jesus was using the story as a parable picturing a grown man sitting on Abraham's bosom. Jesus used parables and metaphors all the time. Their claimed right to salvation was that they were children of Abraham which is why Jesus place the beggar on the bosom of Abraham in the parable. No grown man is going to sit on Abraham's bosom in the real heaven. One parable doesn't change the perdition as written straight forward in the Bible and all the other accounts. If it did, Jesus Himself would have contradicted God's word. None of Christ parables were literal, they were all figurative. We are not wheat or sheep. Jesus isn't a door or a piece of bread. And when Christ comes, He isn't going to use a sickle on us. And we are not as grown men and women going to sit on Abraham's bosom. They are all symbolic language. The Bible teaches that all humans, good or bad, will rise again after their first death. The first death is not eternal perdition, it's a state of nothingness while waiting for the sentencing. The death sentence spoken of as final punishment for sin is the one that is given after the resurrection from this "sleep".

The book of Revelation teaches us there are two resurrections. The first is for those God has saved and the second is for the ones who will receive their final destruction- an irreversible ending, the real death.

**«But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.» (Rev 20:5)**

So why isn't the first death(sleep) good enough as punishment? Why wake people up to just end their life again? This is when we get to the part that shows us just what a righteous judge God really is.

## **“Body and Soul”**

Today we do not have the scientific knowledge on how to retrieve a dead person. We can copy their DNA, some say we have come so far that we can even clone a living being. But that would be all, at best we are stuck with a clone-twin of that living being and not that actual person. God, however, who has created all life knows more science than we do. He knows how to retrieve that exact person and not a copy or clone of it. It's hard to find something to compare with to do it justice. But I can use a very silly comparison that does not do it justice, however still illustrates the point. Let me use a computer as a metaphor. You may have a screen, mouse, keyboard – all those visible things you use to access your information, but these things, although conceived as your computer visually, in reality, can be destroyed without you losing your work. As long as the hard drive is intact you can replace the exterior with new ones and place your hard drive in it and you will have all your data and work back. It's not a copy of your old machine, it's the same hard-drive, the same content. But your hard-drive cannot function without the rest of the parts. A hard-drive doesn't work on its own. When the hard-drive is on its own, unconnected, it's as if it is asleep. It doesn't work at all. It is depended on the other items to work and be active and depended on electricity even to be switched on. As long as you have the hard-drive unharmed, you can retrieve it all when you get it plugged in. Although not the same, God does have to connect us and restore a body for us so that we can «work again» or exist. He is the only one who can do it, and even if He recreates our external body the inside identity is still us, it's our souls or spirit or whatever word you might want to use to explain it inside a restored body.

The prophet Ezekiel was allowed to see the power of God in a vision. The bones come together and

**“the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above ... and breathe upon these slain, that they may live” (Ezek.37:1-9)**

Although it's somewhat terrible comparing a human to a machine which I just did, it illustrates the point in one important way. We have

discovered DNA but we haven't discovered God's secret lying in each human being, what would be the "hard-drive" in the metaphor. Information of us is stored in the DNA, and in cells but there is one secret scientist who has yet to discover to build up the exact same human being again.

If humans had discovered this very secret, they could destroy a human being for good. They kill each other all the time, but no one is lost because God can retrieve them. If man had discovered God's secret, they could eternally destroy a human. God has given no man this authority. God reserves the right to retrieve every human being at one point, and so, no man has been allowed the knowledge to completely destroy someone.

The first death is God allowing you to stay inactive until judgment. Meaning, continuing with our metaphor, the hard-drive and everything needed to make it work are separated from each other. God keeps the «hard-drive» unconnected. How, we cannot explain with our science because it's still a secret to us. It doesn't matter if a body is decapitated, burnt or destroyed in any other way, God still sits with those people's identity, not a copy of it, but the dead in an unconscious state, just like the Old and the New Testament says. And when he places it back with a body and the spark of life, that person will rise from the dead and be the same person only with restored body parts. And God can use our DNA to restore the same hair, the same legs, the same everything. The reason I don't use the word «soul» is that it's been abused. The teaching of a separate body and soul has become popular in Christian societies. And that the soul can have life and exist outside of a body and become a spirit. But the Biblical teaching is that our souls' can't live a life outside our body. It has to be connected to a body to work. Nowhere does the Bible speak of the soul as an immortal entity capable of living apart from our body. Neither does it speak of the spirit as an entity that can exist independent of our physical nature. In the Bible the word "soul" is never used separated from the physical person, it's used to describe a living being. For instance, it says 70 souls went to Egypt when speaking of Israel immigrating there. We are not made of independent parts

temporarily connected, but of body, soul, and spirit in one indivisible whole. It says when God created man, He gave him a body and the breath of life, and he then became a living soul as a consequence (Gen 2:7). Another word used for the soul is the Hebrew 'ruach' however neither in the Old Testament nor the New Testament does ruach or pneuma refer to an intelligent entity capable of existence apart from the body. This is important to understand, for many try to connect with spirits thinking it's their loved ones continuing living as a spiritual being. But the only spirits the Bible says are active in our world are demon spirits, fallen angels. When king Saul wanted to summon the spirit of the prophet Samuel from death, the Bible explains he was actually in contact with an evil spirit and not Samuel.

**«So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it» (1Ch 10:13)**

The false idea believed by many Christians, that the souls continue to live outside of their bodies and are active showing themselves to the living, has allowed Satan and demons to make a playground among the Christians. Pretending to be their dead relatives bringing messages from God, they can convince many false teachings

The Bible forbids contact with spirits claiming it's a dangerous deception from the enemy:

**«Give no regard to mediums and familiar spirits; do not seek after them, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God. . . And the person who turns after mediums and familiar spirits, to prostitute himself with them, I will set My face against that person and cut him off from his people» (Leviticus 19:26,31; 20:6,27).**

The warning was given many times:

**«...or who is a medium or spiritist or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these things is detestable to the LORD» (Deuteronomy 18:9-12).**

The New Testament warned that Christians would be deceived and do this in the end times:

**«Now the Spirit expressly says that in later times some will renounce the faith by paying attention to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons» (1 Timothy 4:1).**

So, God does not send your dead relatives to give you a word from the Lord and if such a thing occurs, you need to know it's a deception by God's enemy. A human soul is not given existence separate from a body, they only work with the body. And according to the Bible when someone dies they are "asleep".

### **The reason the first death is "a sleep"**

One of the reasons people are put to sleep, is that God will sentence everyone together at one chosen time. And so, everyone dying at different periods are preserved for this event.

Now, the value of each person is so great in heavens eyes, that what I called the «hard-drive», in my metaphor, or soul or whatever you want to call it, isn't lightly destroyed, even by God, without proper investigation. The moment God destroys this part of a man, that person cannot even be retrieved by God Himself. It's irreversible. God can make a copy, but the copy would just be a copy and not the real person. It would be a clone. The moment this unique identity part of the individual is destroyed it's forever. It cannot be undone. It's eternal perdition. The «soul» together with your unique DNA is what makes you, and when it's gone it is gone for good. This is a big tragedy in heaven because each human life is considered unique and extremely valuable. We humans don't even value each other as high as humans are valued in the eyes of heaven. Each loss is a complete tragedy. God knows every human being by heart, His spirit has searched them out from the inside. He knows their pain, their background, their joy and when it all went in the wrong direction. It hurts us when we see someone we know will die, but God feels this way about every single human being. It's considered a big loss to Him because He loves them in spite of their faults and mistakes. He understands why we act the way we do and He has

compassion with us in our struggles. This is why Satan does everything he can to deceive and destroy people and prevent them from receiving salvation. He knows he hurts God when he leads humans into perdition.

God will not make an irreversible act lightly, no one is eternally lost by an impulsive decision in wrath. The whole history of each individual is evaluated.

In the first death, God, therefore, keeps what He needs to keep to be able to retrieve that person again. At the second death however God gives up that part and both body and soul are forever lost (Mat.10:28).

That is why God calls the first death a «sleep», they are not destroyed, they can still be retrieved. It's not yet the death of perdition.

And so, God does not «kill,» people in the Bible stories like many Bible critics say, He just puts them «to sleep» in wait for judgment. Like you would any criminal that causes harm.

## **GOD AS JUDGE**

Many want to paint God as an out-of-control judge killing disobedient people as on some sort of rampage. The Bible tells a different story of how God judges. As people are put to sleep in wait of the resurrection and judgment, a massive, serious and tidy process starts. No man is to be completely destroyed unable to be retrieved until their case has been carefully considered. That is the value heaven gives a life. No one is destroyed lightly by God.

Although God is almighty and has the power to judge alone without anyone interfering, He does not. He has created beings with the ability to think and reason because He wants them to use this ability for the greater good. And He has never created either man or angels as robots. Being the ruler of a universe with intelligent beings, God acts accordingly and invites many to take part in evaluating the fate of humans on this

planet. That's right, the God of the Bible does not judge alone, even though He could have chosen that style of rule.

God wants to be worshiped in love and understanding, not in fear. The only way God can rule and be praised, is if people and angels can see for themselves that He is righteous in His decisions. The praise needs to be sincere for God to be glorified by it. He doesn't like fake flattery any more than you do. So, God doesn't judge alone.

In Daniel we get a glimpse of the courts in heaven:

**«I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.**

**A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.»** (Dan 7:9-10)

That's right, judgment is like a courtroom with many ministering and witnessing the cases brought up. Nothing is done in the dark. No man is going to be forever destroyed, cease to exist so that not even God can retrieve that exact person, without a real investigation which many take part in. And they are not the only ones. For how can we as humans know we are judged correctly if there is no one from earth taking part in this work? Do angels know how it is to live in a sinful world with a degenerate body? Should not the human race be represented in the courts where humans are investigated and judged? God says they should.

In the book of Revelation, we see some of those God has called from earth to take part and oversee all God does. Although the Old Testament tells us that no one goes straight «to heaven» but rather sleeps in wait of the resurrection, a few people are exempt from this rule. When Jesus died, and by it were able to deliver sinners, a chosen group of people was resurrected according to scripture:

**«And the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection,**

**and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.»** (Mat 27:52-53)

“Many” bodies of the saints, not all of them. A selected group. They were “holy” yet hadn’t already gone to heaven. Nor was they in hell as it says they have been “sleeping”. This particular resurrection day, happened on the biblical feast of first fruits and on this day the priest’s usually took a smaller portion of the harvest and presented it before the Lord in the temple. A wave sheaf representing the first part of the harvest. It was called «a first fruit». This was all symbolic of Christ’s mission. On the same day as this biblical feast, these representatives came out of their graves. Why did Jesus bring with Him a first fruit to heaven? Well, first we need to notice that they were not resurrecting before after Christ died on the cross, meaning they were redeemed by the blood on the cross. So does the Bible tell us about a special group redeemed from earth who are now working overseeing God’s judgment? It does. We read about them in Revelation:

**«And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. ..And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold»** (Rev 4:2 & 4)

We then see these people telling God they believe He is worthy as He is the creator of the planet and them agreeing with His right to judge the world:

**«The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created»** (Rev 4:10-11)

Having been given thrones and crowns they are representing mankind in a ruling position. They agree and acknowledge that the court in heaven is legit by placing their crowns before the throne.

They later reveal that they were redeemed from the earth by the blood of the lamb which is how we know who they are and that they are humans:

**«And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth» (Rev 5:9-10)**

How do they reign on earth when they are in heaven? It just means they are taking part in the judgment of man.

Now the book mentioned being opened contains seven seals and then later seven trumpets are blown, all part of God's judgments over the earth. And so these representatives of planet earth doesn't just oversee God's judgment but also how God judges mankind in the matter of things happening on earth up until the final judgment. They see God's judgment and they praise Him for being righteous in His actions. So humans are represented by humans in the courts witnessing God's judgment.

Now the book mentioned being opened contains seven seals and then later seven trumpets are blown, all part of God's judgments over the earth. And so, these representatives of planet earth doesn't just oversee God's judgment but also how God judges mankind in the matter of things happening on earth up until the final judgment. They see God's judgment and they praise Him for being righteous in His actions. So, humans are represented by humans in the courts witnessing God's judgment. As we can see, God doesn't judge mankind without a proper court, a proper investigation with thousands upon thousands of witnesses, and He even brought humans from «every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation» to heaven as witnesses. Yes, not even just one nation is represented in the judgment, but key people tied to different nations and languages from different parts of the world. This means that these representatives are not just from the nation of Israel, but other nations as well.

God let man take part in man's judgment. But are these representatives for planet earth enough witnesses to the investigative judgment? God even says no to this, as we will see a great number will later get to take part before anyone is completely destroyed to the point where they cannot be retrieved. As we are about to see from the Bible, a mass number of people from the earth will get to evaluate the process.

For as the Bible teaches, there are two judgments. One before Christ second coming and one after. Let's look at why, the purposes of them and why God is doing it this way.

### **First investigative judgement**

In reality, when mankind sinned all those who had sinned would get their case tried in the heavenly court and be sentenced to eternal destruction.

Because God is fair, He doesn't judge everyone as a group but also as individuals. This judgment would be set during a chosen period and all who had sinned would be sentenced and destroyed after this time ended.

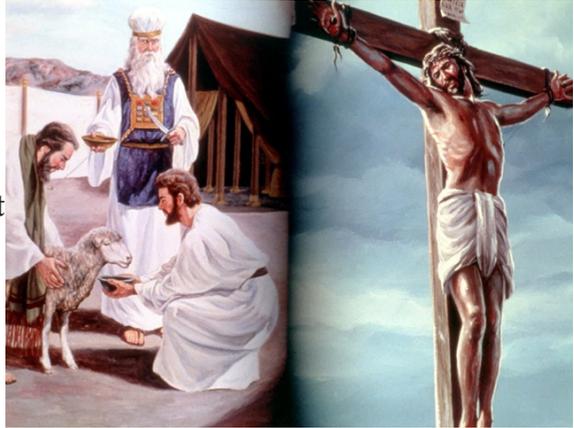
However, God could not bear to lose mankind. Although man had sinned He still loved them. He didn't want to see a single human life destroyed. He says:

**“For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye”.** (Eze 18:32)

However, keeping rebellious people alive would mean allowing pain and suffering to not just continue forever, but spread to the rest of the universe. If sin had no consequence or broken laws were ignored then God's laws would be disregarded other places as well. And soon the whole universe would be filled with violence and suppression. God cannot govern without a law to govern by.

So God together with His son came up with a plan to rescue people while respecting the law at the same time.

**«For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life» (Joh 3:16).**



Those who had sinned but wanted to turn from their ways and become loyal to the heavenly law would be given another chance.

However, the law would not be done away with and so, someone had to pay the penalty for the sins committed or the law would have been violated. The price paid to atone for the transgression had to be so big and leave such an impression that even though God would give the lawbreakers on earth a second chance, other beings and worlds would not be tempted to think that violating God's laws was ok in any way. God's son Himself would come as a man and pay the price of mankind. This was a loss for the heavenly worlds and the seriousness of sin became evident as they saw their leader that they loved leave them behind to try and save as many humans as possible.

He would take their punishment. To represent mankind, He had to become a man and by it leave His great position and divine nature and take the greatest risk ever taken by anyone. Taking upon Himself human nature in a sinful world yet remain sinless and loyal until His death. He then, as a man without personal sin, would get access to heaven and become their priest and bring His blood to the heavenly courts and tell them that the price for the sin had been paid.

The rescue plan was illustrated in the Sanctuary service given to Israel. The sanctuary service was a copy of the sanctuary in heaven (Heb.8).

**“Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to**

**make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount” (Heb 8:5).**

The sanctuary on earth was to illustrate what would take place in the judgment for those choosing to be part of God’s plan. The holiest in the tabernacle represented God’s throne and the law represented which law man would be judged by. The priest was to bring blood to the throne and above the law as evidence that the law had been respected and the price had been paid. But what had happened at the entrance was that the record of sin had been transferred from the guilty party to a substitute, and the substitute had taken the penalty in the sinners’ stead. Instead of the sinner’s blood, the blood of the substitute was taken into the throne room as evidence that the requirement of the law had been respected. God’s govern had been upheld.

Only the ones who would have the blood go before them in the judgment, would escape the final judgment that would come over mankind on the final judgment day. The sanctuary service represented a way-out, an escape from the final judgment. But not just anyone could take part in the substitute blood. Many Christians seem to be unaware of this as they haven’t studied the plan of salvation illustrated in the role-play sanctuary on earth. Had Christians understood this, the many Christian divisions would have been avoided and they could have been as one.

The only one who can get out of the judgment coming over the earth, are those who will have their case evaluated **BEFORE** and subsequently taken from earth before the planet is to be judged. To get our case in the first investigative judgment, we need a personal representative in the heavenly court to tell the courts that our sins have



been paid and that we can be separated from the rest that is about to face the judgment. God had hoped that all humans would choose His rescue plan and that no one would be left to judge except Satan and the angels following him. However, God foresaw that a large part of the people on earth would continue their rebellion and refuse to have a part in the atoning sacrifice made for them.

To get our case tried before the judgment in this phase we need evidence that our sins have been atoned for and we need someone with access to the heavenly courts to plead our case and bring the evidence to the courts.

The sanctuary system illustrates the only way and the procedure we must take to take part in the first investigative judgment.

In the sanctuary illustration given to man here on earth, there was only one way to get sin atoned and make peace with the law broken without losing one's life themselves. They had to come to the entrance of the sanctuary with a substitute (in this case animals). The person had to agree that the law in the holiest was valid and that they had broken it. They had to regret what they had done and wish again to be led by God's govern and law. The regret was shown by them showing up and acknowledging God's right to make laws and judge them, and thereby admitting that they had sinned. The sin of the individual was then transferred to the substitute and then the substitute animal received the death penalty and «was executed» in their place. On one day in the year, the High Priest went into the Most Holy place where the law was, and sprinkled blood above the law on the seat of the throne, and the people on that day would know that their sin had been taken away and they were reinstated as God's children with its liberties and no longer considered part of the rebellion.

Animal blood was never good enough, it was all an illustration of the real rescue plan. Instead of animals, it was Christ, the law in flesh, who would come as a man and take our sins upon Him. He would then take the penalty, now carrying our sins upon Him he took the punishment

and died in our place. He then, because He never sinned Himself, goes to heaven and into the heavenly courts to represent us in the judgment and to save us from the coming judgment and the destruction coming over mankind.

But the rules still applied. Not everyone would automatically get this escape. The same procedure as illustrated in the sanctuary service on earth had to be made. The sinner had to acknowledge God's law as just and by it confess to being a sinner, a lawbreaker, they had to show regret and the desire to again be a part of God's rule, and they had to personally, give the sins to the substitute Jesus. When the sinner did this act, Jesus would bring our case before the heavenly courts.

He would tell them that we are no longer a threat to the universe, we are not rebellious towards God's law, that we have repented and that we now wish to respect God's authority and law. No longer being a threat would make us someone whom God could safely give a second chance. But because of our previous sins, the law had to still be respected and penalty performed. That is when Jesus presents His blood and tell the courts that He has paid the price for those very sins committed, they have been atoned for.

Our names then are moved from pending judgement over to the book of life. And we will be gathered by Jesus Himself and taken away from the planet before the final judgement.

Everyone who claim the blood of Christ (the substitute blood) get their case tried in the pre-trial that the sanctuary represented. The sanctuary only represents those who claim the blood of the substitute, for the priest in the role-play only went into the most holy with blood. Only those who come before the tabernacle had their case trialed in the tabernacle. The same with the heavenly pre-judgement. Only those who claim Christ blood will have their case evaluated in the pre-trial, which is the only way to escape judgement.

**«Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other**

**name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.»**  
(Act 4:12)

The only way to secure life is by Christ:

**«Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me»** (Joh.14:6).

There are many who claim Christ blood today. Some are visible bad people. The pope and the protestant who have condemned each other, both claim they are saved by Christ blood. Many who are still denying God's law is also claiming Christ blood anyway. Many who continue harming others are claiming Christ blood. Some blood thirsty rulers have claimed Christ blood while still committing their crimes.

God is no fool and this is the very reason there is an investigation prior to Christ coming. It has to be determined who Christ is taking with Him, who has really repented and have a desire to be loyal under God's govern. Claiming Christ blood is not a magic spell that immediately gets your sin acquitted giving you access to the tree of life. The courts in heaven are thorough and nothing is left to chances.

However, anyone claiming Christ blood will have the chance of having their case tested before the great judgement day.

It's among others, this judgement, those who were taken to heaven mentioned in Revelation 4 and 5 are foreseeing. A selected group of believers from all nations watching God judge other believers with the chance to have their voices heard. The court mentioned in the book of Daniel chapter 7, is taking place while the struggles of this earth continues and while false religious leaders make bold claims of being over God's law pushing it upon God's people (Dan 7:9 & 7:25).

When this heavenly investigation is over, Christ is sent to gather those He redeemed, known as "Christ second coming". They are rescued from earth. Notice that when Jesus comes, how systematic and in order everything is.

**«And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.» (Rev 14:14-15)**

So, Jesus as a mediator, awaits the command from the temple and the Father Himself to gather those He has saved from the final judgement. Jesus doesn't just take those living, but gather all those who had put their trust in Him and taken part in His rescue plan for them from the graves.

**«For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord» (1Th 4:16-17)**

In Revelation He is illustrated with a sickle, bringing the rest of His harvest home. Previously He only brought a first fruit, now He gathers the rest that He has rescued.

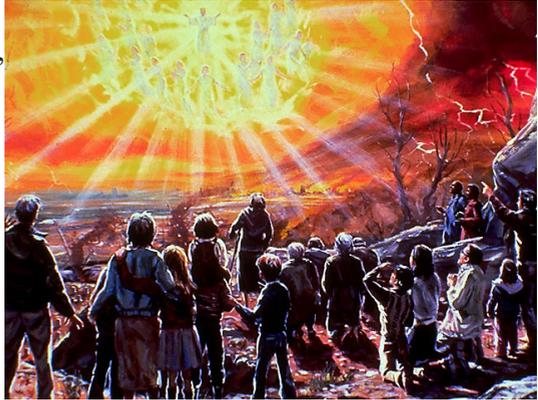
It then says that Jesus hurry and gather His children once getting the permission: **«And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped» (v.16)** Jesus does not destroy the rest. Just like Jesus was told by an angel from the temple when to gather those He had saved another angel from the temple has another mission than Christ:

**«And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress».** (Rev 14:17 & 19-20)

## The final judgement

Once Christ gather His people, everyone else's life is ended.

The earth is left desolate (Isa.24) and every human lying dead in graves is in an unconscious state until their final destruction. They don't resurrect when Jesus comes, they remain dead. And those who are alive dies. And all



are left desolate. Why? Because God will not destroy anyone completely until all those who have been rescued had a chance to understand why. Satan and the angels will also have to wait with their final sentencing and destruction. Satan is put in prison:

**«And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him» (Rev.20,2-3)**

Unlike humans with a short life span, Satan is an angel and his nature is unknown to us, but we know he doesn't die like humans do as he has lived for thousands of years, and so he lives bounded until his final destruction.

Ones the faithful redeemed are gathered at Christ second coming, we learn that they will get to take part in the judgment over the remaining people now waiting for judgment day. Not one soul is destroyed before people's case have been evaluated and people saved from earth gets to go through it. Therefore it is written:

**«And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first**

**resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.»** (Rev 20:4-6) Now, notice that their assignment is described in the same way as the twenty-four elders that did the same before Christ's second coming. They are not to rule over ungodly physically but by partaking in the judgment over them.

Not only people but at the end judgment, also angels as well as Satan will be destroyed and so, their case is also given to them to investigate before anyone receives their eternal sentence. The matters and judgments pertaining to earth are given to earthlings to investigate. That is how thorough and fair God is.

Paul reveals: **«Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?»** (1Co.6:3)

Had they been eternally lost before we got to evaluate the cases, we would not have any say in reality. Calling them «rulers» would be a lie. But by presenting the books to us WHILE HUMANS IN THEORY STILL CAN be retrieved, we are to evaluate God's perfect judgment and agree with Him that He has been righteous and fair before anyone is permanently destroyed. Now can you see that God not only has a proper court and legal system but that He will not destroy anyone on impulse without humans being able to investigate His ruling? God is not a dictator.

Once this is done, over a course of a thousand years, every human being left on earth who did not take part in the rescue plan is restored ready to receive their sentencing. The second resurrection takes place.

**«And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.»** (Rev 20:12-13)

Satan is released from his 1000 year-long prison and all people who

ever lived are standing ready to receive their sentencing. The new Jerusalem has been taken from heaven and is now standing in everyone's sight. The new Jerusalem was made in heaven and moved to earth and the reason it's present during the judgment is that it's the capital of the planet and the inhabitants are those who have taken part in the judgment and who has been given the right to rule over the earth with Christ. God has let mankind take part in everything containing them. Making them priests on earth, they got to write down God's words, the Bible. Jesus didn't even write the gospel Himself but let humans write it down for Him. He assigned to mankind to try and save their people by evangelizing to others the gospel. God always gives responsibility to humans in the case of humans. He invited mankind to take part in the judgment of men and now they will also witness the final sentencing taking place. God does nothing in the dark regarding mankind that man will not be able to oversee at one point. We see God doing it this way all along:

**«Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets» (Amo.3:7)**

And when visiting Abraham:

**«And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do...»,** and He answered Himself, God would not hide it. (Gen 18:17)

In everything pertaining earth, God has mankind take part, now even in the final sentencing, they are His witnesses. But before God announce the result of the judgment He chooses to wait a little while after they are all resurrected before completing the penalty. In this short amount of terry, the people resurrected gather to open warfare against Jerusalem, the rulers there and God. You could say they are already judged so why not try to overthrow the government that will now judge them? Well, they don't know what has been going on while they were sleeping/inactive.

They understand they are on the outside and instead of humbling themselves they show the same character they had before they died, rebellion and hatred toward God and His people. They unite to attack

Jerusalem. By waiting a little after resurrecting them and before the sentencing the last witness against them is made for the saved in Jerusalem to see. By waiting, God show that even the execution of the punishment is an act of SELF-DEFENSE:

**«And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.»** (Rev 20:7-9)

It's clear one last time, that God has NO OTHER CHOICE than to complete the sentencing. Either God's people will be destroyed or they have to agree to complete the sentencing, which they already have agreed to. The two ruling groups cannot co-exist for one part will rebel and use violence and any means to control the other as they did in the past. The Bible tells how God's people were forced into submission, killed and refused rights before Christ second coming. They know the result of living in a rebellious world. The suffering has no end. If the doomed had the chance, they would overthrow God's government and His chosen rulers and now they show that very spirit once again. If God would spare them, sin and the evil ways now practiced on this planet will just continue in a never-ending cycle.

Even though God were going to sentence them, the sentence done at this point illustrates why God are forced to deal so strict with sin in the first place. If God doesn't take control, the other side will. The two cannot peacefully co-exist, it never could. There can't be two masters, two different leaders with a different ideology. Satan wants to kill God if he could, and he is more than willing to destroy and kill God's people that have now been given the right to rule the planet. There would be no peace, even if Satan was killed many humans still would rebel to gratify self and they would strive to be leaders over each other. And once the sinners had destroyed God's chosen rulers, they would start destroying each other just like they have up throughout the earth's history were one

kingdom has destroyed the other before a new rebellion rises. History has been repeating itself for centuries.

Those who have been able to rule with Christ during the 1000 years know that God has no other choice. They have seen that His judgment is fair, that He did all He could. They know the cases of those now lost. The army of doomed surrounds the city. The inhabitants of Jerusalem know they are going to be destroyed if God doesn't sentence these people and angels straight away. And God does, He sentences them to burn up until nothing of them is left. The body and soul are gone. This is eternal perdition. It cannot be undone. God cannot resurrect anyone of them from the dead again, they are destroyed forever. For their unique identity, the "hard-drive" or "soul" or what it is that God has to have in order to make it possible to retrieve humans, is destroyed forever.

If anyone would, only a copy could be made, but even that information is gone. Their DNA is gone too. They are forever lost. Because the decision cannot be undone, the decision is final, it's called everlasting damnation. They have perished forever. The fire cannot be undone, the damage cannot be undone. They are gone as they never existed.



Forever and ever. It's a terrible fate. It's a great loss. But they left God with no other choice.

**«And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. ...And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.»** (Rev 20:11-15)

This lake of fire is what destroys them for good. The hell spoken of here must be understood in the context of the Old and New Testament and not compared to the Greek mythology of the Greek god Hades torturing people. It's just a word that means the kingdom of death, is just poetic for being dead and buried underground. When hell is cast into the lake of fire it means that no dead will remain buried in the ground on the new earth, there will be no remains. Even the graves will be burnt and nothing will be left.

Satan the same, he too, along with the angels that followed his lead, is cast into this lake of fire and cease to exist. They all cease to exist. If God had sustained their life He would be part to blame for all the hurt they would continue to do. God is not a sinner, He doesn't keep Satan alive to torture people in some eternal underground life. That leaves us with an unanswered question:

**«And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.»** (Rev 20:10)

Now the Beast and the false prophet were cast into the lake of fire before everyone else, a thousand years before to be exact, and here it seems as if they have been burning for those thousand years doesn't it? Well, the reason it looks like that is because the word «are» is in the sentence which implies they are still existing there when the rest

is thrown there. But the word «are» is not in any of the original bible manuscripts, it's actually a word supplemented by the translators. And those English translators believed in the pagan hell as had been taught from churches ever since the roman religion had been mixed together with the pagan. Adding the word «are» seemed logic to them, but it's not Biblical logic if compared to the revelation of the Old and New Testament regarding death.

The correct understanding should be that the devil was cast into the same lake of fire or like the one the beast and false prophet once were cast into.

The devil doesn't die quickly, he can handle fire as his body is different than ours. God allows this originator of all this misery who has not had mercy on those he tortured here on earth – to himself feel that physical pain on his being in some way we don't understand. Could God kill him in an instant? I don't know, I would think He could. But all we know is that Satan's death takes a little longer. It's not unreasonable to think that those who have committed the biggest crimes have their end dragged out a little. This whole time God has chosen to speak to people's intellect. And He would want those sentenced to understand the crime they have been sentenced for and to have time to consider the pain they have caused before they die.

But ultimately as the Bible states that all will end, even «hell» itself.

Why does it say «forever and ever»? The consequence of punishment is forever. Also, in the Bible, «forever» is used poetic to describe how something can feel. Jonah used the word in a way it's clear it doesn't mean something that will never end:

**«I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God» (Jon.2:6)**

The same sentence for ever is used to explain a time period and the

same time period ending. «**Her bars was about me for ever**» and then «**yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption**». So the «forever» only lasted a while, however, it felt like forever to Jonah when he was trapped into the belly of the fish. But he was only there for three days. Again, we have to understand that Scripture is not in harmony with Greek mythology, but with the Bible's description of perdition. And by adding these statements we see an end. The «for ever» is referring to the destruction, they will not come back and harm anyone again. The punishment itself is forever. It's meant as a relief, so you never have to fear the enemies resurrecting and attack again. Satan isn't suddenly coming back from the dead like in a horror movie just to continue doing what he does. The forever is our reassurance it's finally over.

### **No one is easily executed**

What we can see on closer examination is that God doesn't easily kill anyone. Some Bible critics think He does, they watch the flood story, Israel conquering Canaan and other stories where God does end people's lives. But these are temporary judgments, they are just put to sleep because of the harm they are causing, they are not permanently destroyed. No one is completely destroyed before several steps have been taken and both heaven and humans alike take part in their judgment together with God. God is not a crazy ruler who does things untied with loose ends and no one knows who He might kill next.

God Himself claims to be merciful and righteous. The implication of being righteous is that His judgments are righteous. He is fair, His process of dealing with rebellion against His government is done fairly and right. And He even asks us to acknowledge that. He also asks of His people to investigate and see that He is good:

**«Taste and see that the LORD is good; blessed is the one who takes refuge in him»** (Psalm 34:8)

He has shown that He need not hide His judgment, He is doing everything in the open with a multitude of witnesses. Even with human witnesses.

He asks for our worship of Him as our leader, Creator, and savior with our heart and intellect. He gave us the ability to evaluate and think. And He asks us to use it. He puts it all in the open. How can He have done anything any other way? What would the consequence have been if He had? And by our intellect searching Him out, we will come to the same conclusion as He did, that there was no other way. And He wants us to reach that conclusion BEFORE anyone is destroyed to the point where they cannot be retrieved. God claims He is perfect and man will have a hard time finding fault with his judgment but that doesn't mean we don't get to investigate and have a voice in the process.

The Biblical judgment shows a God, all mighty and powerful, who could do it any way He wanted, but chose to do it this way because HE IS righteous and because He wants us to love Him for real. He doesn't desire fake obedience, fake praise. A heart murmuring against God while the mouth pretend to love Him, is not what He wants. So, He puts the judgement in the open and He invites angels and humans to take part and evaluate the entire process.

And even waits in the end, so that the final destruction, even that, ends up as an act of self-defense. There is a lesson in even that. It shows what judgment against sin really is, it's protecting the beings in the universe, other planets, angels and humans from the rebellion and the consequences of it. God never judged just to protect Himself and His rule, it will be evident that God made the judgments He did to save life itself, to save people that mean no harm, to save innocent angels, to save planets that have never rebelled or desired to throw away God's govern. God would do everyone wrong if He had allowed sin and rebellion to continue. Judgment had to be done. The extinction of sinners is ultimately an act of self-defense.

Should God have chosen anarchy instead of having a law?

God has a government, and that government has a law. If whenever that law is broken God would tell the transgressor not to worry about it, he would maybe make that particular person happy, but He would soon have a universe out of control. If He tells one person it's OK, it would

be unfair unless He said the same thing to everyone. And then there would be no government, no overseer. So, when man sinned, He had to put the juridical system to effect or He would be forced to allow others to break it too. Why should humans have that freedom and not angels and other planets? And so, in the end, God would not be able to rule His own universe.

What sin usually is about is one violating the opportunities and freedom of another or causing damage to another. That is why God says His law is good, it does good, it protects.

Anyone who thinks God should not have a law at all should consider that even in chaos and lawlessness there are rules. Although perhaps not written down, they are unspoken and can change all to suit whoever needs them to suit them. Such rules are unmerciful as they inspire the survival of the fittest. The strong oppress the weak. And a world like this inspires corruption and dishonesty as well as violence. Some see a lawless world as a utopia, but in practice, it would not work that way. Someone will be harmed. No society on earth is without rules because where there has been temporarily anarchy the result is too much for anyone to bear, and the people themselves will eventually demand rules. The only one who thrives in a system like that is those on the top, but even their inside is damaged by it.

In the past, whenever rules have become too liberal a new movement emerges to demand more conservative rules, and when they get what they want the liberal wants more liberal rules and so on. It's people themselves that demand rules and regulations to protect themselves and their way of life. They know if there are none, they lose rights and chaos emerges causing unstable surroundings. People desire leadership to protect them and their rights. God's law is about rights, His right and our rights.

Even every earthly ruler demands obedience to their set of rules, it's done to create order and peace. However human rulers are flawed and their laws are flawed and often injustice is committed by the state because

of it. It's hard to find any place on earth where some people don't feel discriminated or subdued by the rules of their country. A country usually makes laws that suit and protect the majority, leaving the minority in distress. However, most people know that rules are created for good and not to suppress. And that leadership is needed, if the leadership is good, to create order and peace. Unfortunately, many leaders in the world seek to gratify themselves rather serving their people.

God's kingdom is designed to avoid all these problems in how it's built up. God is that leadership of peace and His law is designed for the common good of all, no one will be suppressed.

God has to have a law, He has to govern, there is no other way. Why is the lie of tormented people in hell right now a fokus among evangelicals?

Why has Satan presented false teachings regarding God's judgment? Because he wants us to think of God as unrighteous, an unfair judge, to fear Him in the wrong way, to even hate Him. If mankind can see a forever torment in hell is unfair, for sins that were committed over the short time a man has, then man will think of himself as more capable of viewing fairness than God. Viewing God as unfair and unreasonable will provoke a lack of respect even if the person fears to say they do. God's wrath seems out of control.

Satan has been lying about God for as long and he has been deceiving people. The best place for Satan to deceive people are among those who claim to represent God and Christ. Those who reject God doesn't care. And those who seek God will go to those who claim to represent Him. And so, Satan goes after religious leaders and teachers as he always has to get the lies about God right where people come to get to know Him. He portrays Him as someone who gets angry over a small thing, waiting for people to fail so He can judge and humiliate them. He portrays God as someone who doesn't want people to think or reason.

## **Why judgment is going to come over religious leaders**

Satan is fooling Christians right now, but he also lied to the Jewish people. He made them think that God would be angry for every little insignificant matter, which caused them to make small silly rules in fear of breaking the real ones. Jesus tried to address the lies and told them they were so oppressed by these little things that they missed the big picture:

**«Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.»** (Mat 23:24-25)

Satan would suggest anything to make God look unreasonable, even using God's own law to put fear in people. That's why God had ordered them not to add or remove from His law. (Deu.12:32) No one was allowed to tamper with it, change it or even add to it. The moment humans added, removed or changed God's law the law would no longer be good. It was perfect as God had made it Himself.

**«The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple»** (Psa.19:7).  
**«Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good»** (Rom.7:12).

Remember if the law that condemns us is not good, neither is God's judgment based on that law. And so, if we attack God's law, we in reality attack God's judgments. If the law is unfair, God is unfair. God claims otherwise, but it was strictly forbidden to change the law in any way even if it was claimed to be done in His honor He would not be honored. One of God's great earthly ruler and enemies on earth is accused of doing just that. (Dan 7:25-26)

Anyone thinking to change God's times or laws are speaking great «words against the most High». And that is just what Christian and Jewish leaders have done to God's laws.

When human feebleness adds additional laws to God's law, it would make God's law unreasonable and faulty. Even though these extra rules and regulations were claimed to have been done in God's honor He was not honored by them. If God had wanted them, He would have ordered them Himself. If God needed to change His law it would be a confession from God that it had not been perfect in the first place. But God says:

**«My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips» (Psa.89:34).**

The law and sanctuary system on earth was a copy of the one in heaven. Even if human religious leaders try to change the one on earth the one used in the judgment in heaven remains the same. They are just fooling themselves and their followers.

Christians have adjusted God's law, removed one commandment and changed another, this is biblically speaking, idolatry and blasphemy. It's disrespect against heavens' authority, suggesting God's law was not perfect as it was and that human fallible hands could fix God's «mistakes» and make His law better. It's all different types of rebellion under the guise of holiness. God has a quarrel with these religious leaders and they will be judged like prophesied. God's law cannot be change as it's already in use in the courts of heaven.

**Why the Beast and the false prophet are cast in the lake of fire before the others.**

Another important topic needs to be addressed. Why was the Beast and the false prophet cast into the lake of fire before the thousand years?

First of all, the book of Daniel reveals to us directly that a beast represents the leadership of a kingdom (Dan 7). It's a governmental system that is cast into the lake of fire. The end of the existence of a kingdom. The same with the false prophet, it's described working in union with the beast coming out of the earth earlier in the book of Revelation. It represents a religious system. And they get a judgement at this point in time..

When Christ second coming is described in Revelation 14, we see those Christ saves are taken to Christ and the rest put to death in wait of judgement. So, who are the Beast and the false prophet representing, and why are they cast into the lake of fire already at Christ second coming?

In order to be placed into the lake of fire there has to be an investigative judgment first just like what we see with the lake of fire commencing after the thousand years. If the beast and false prophet are cast into the lake of fire, it means that they have been judged before the event.

However only those claiming Christ's blood at the sanctuary entrance, would be represented at the pre-judgment in the holiest place in heaven.

To know who the beast and the false prophet are and why they are Judged, we need to go back to the sanctuary service and the plan of salvation revealed there.

On the day of atonement, where the priest would enter the holiest with the law to show that a substitute had taken the place of the people, not all of the people were saved by it. This day was a day of freedom for many but it was also a day where a group would be cut off from God's people.

**«Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ... For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people» (Lev 23:27 & 29).**

In the illustration shown in the sanctuary which was imitating the real plan of salvation we might learn why. It was not just the priest that had to act, but the people the priest represented had something they had to do as well. Had they been sincere or were they falsely claiming the blood of the substitute? Were they in reality still in rebellion against God's rule while claiming the blood?

Like we previously looked at, to have the priest go before them to save them from the judgment they had to do the following:

1. Confess they had broken the law (sinned) and by it acknowledge the laws right to judge them
2. Give their sins to the substitute
3. The substitute would die in their place and eventually, the blood of the substitute would be presented in the holiest for their sins to be blotted out (Sanctuary cleansed from their sins).

Now, if they did not acknowledge God's law they would still be in rebellion even when offering the sacrifice. Their act would be without self affliction. If they refused to acknowledge God's law it meant they weren't prepared to turn away from their sins either. In the Bible we are explained that «SIN» is just a word for «breaking the law».

**«Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law» (1Jn.3:4).**

So, in order to confess sin you, in reality, confess you have broken the law and by it acknowledge it's valid and at force. Repentance of sin is regretting breaking the law, meaning you wish to respect it. So, you cannot confess your sins without at the same time acknowledging that breaking the law is a sin. You cannot believe the law is abolished. The court is in heaven and so, if you are fooled into believing breaking another version of the law is what defines sin, you never get the chance to repent from having broken God's law and bring the sins to the Savior. You are obeying a different ruler when you go by a different law. If you even worse, refuse to acknowledge the law's right to judge you, the blood is not going to save you as you have not transferred your sins to the substitute.

However, everyone who claims Christ blood, would have their case tested before Christ second coming. And like with the day of atonement, those who had not really acknowledged the law and their sin, would be «cut off from among his people».

The beast and the false prophet are judged at Christ second coming, because they are religious systems who have claimed Christ blood without ending their rebellion against His law. They have claimed Christ as their priest and redeemer. But they have been revealed to have been in fact rebellious. It's only this power said to be cast into the lake of fire at Christ second coming, the rest is put to death only. Meaning other religions and kingdoms and people are not put into the lake of fire at this point.

However, for the 'beast' and the 'false prophet,' it's a different matter. Not only did these two Christian movements claim Christ's blood for themselves, that Christ was their priest, but they have persecuted and murdered God's true people (Rev 13:7, Rev 13:15 and so on). While claiming to be God's representatives they have hindered the influence from God's real representatives, persecuted and even killed they who respect God's law as He wrote it. The worst kind of treason. The treason resembles that of Lucifer who was close to God, a cherub, and used that to fool the angels into believing that what he said about God was true.

“The beast and the false prophet” had also deceived the whole world into false religious practices and given them a false sense of security, claiming to represent Christ when in fact they were hindering people's salvation by encouraging rebellion against God's law. All done in Christ's name (Rev.18).

The beast is the Catholic Church, claiming Christ's blood while denying God's law as God Himself wrote it. Telling their people that they have not sinned when they have broken parts of it, they have prevented people to stand at “the entrance of the tabernacle” in repentance for having broken God's law. Instead, people are repenting for having broken the Catholic church's law. The church has even told their followers that they will be tortured forever if they leave the church institution and the church's claimed conditions for salvation. Scaring people from turning to the real God and His real law. This church has not turned from their ways, they still rebel against God's authority and the blood of Christ cannot redeem the sinner that hasn't repented. The leadership and false

teachers will be judged.

“The false prophet” represents the protestant and evangelical churches that have rejected God’s law’s authority. They still follow the changed law made by the papal beast. They have preached a false gospel, a false end-time scenario and fooled people into thinking they are free to break God’s law all while proclaiming Christ’s blood at the same time. Not only that, they have made the dangerous deception that you betray Christ by respecting God’s law and that respecting that law will lead you into perdition. They have turned everything around, they battle Christ’s authority in Christ’s name and are aiding the dragon Satan himself in deceiving people to disobedience and to legalize what the Bible call sin.

Christ cannot present their cases with his blood, because they are still in rebellion to that very law He is presenting His blood as atonement for. Christ will, as shown in the sanctuary system, only represent those who have repented and acknowledged the government of God as represented in His law.

Everyone else who claims Christ’s blood, will be judged at Christ’s second coming. They will be separated from God’s people and «cut off».

It’s all Satan’s master-plan to confuse people from getting acquitted from their sins. It says he is the one who fools both the beast and the false prophet:

**«And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.»** (Rev 16:13-14)

The miracles and powers that had been claimed to have been from God by these seemingly Christian movements, are revealed at the end to have been by the «spirit of devils». Thinking they were serving Christ,

they are revealed to have been serving and being puppets of Satan, the dragon himself. What was Satan's strategy from the beginning? Causing man to break God's law and eat from the tree. Now he has gathered Christians churches, distorted God's word and twisted it's meaning and fooled Christians to not only oppose God's law themselves but force that religion upon the world by using violence and flattery, whatever works best. (Rev.13; 14-17)

And those who are suffering amidst the beast and false prophet's behavior, is described in the following way:

**«Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.»** (Rev 14:12)

They keep both. The two great powerful Christian directions will attack those who believe in Christ and recognize the validity of God's law at the same time.

There is only one group that will be redeemed at Christ second coming, that is those who have acknowledged God's law, willing to turn from opposing it and who has given their sins to Christ to go before them to judgment and by it escaping judgment itself.

The false prophet and beast are «separated» out to not be counted with God's people, exposed as still in rebellion. Because their case have been dismissed and they have been refused pardon, the beast and the false prophet are cast into the lake of fire at Christ second coming.

The Catholic Church, the protestant and evangelical churches will receive their judgment, they have mixed truth with error, they have blasphemed and turned Jesus against His own law to the pleasure of Satan, who is the real one who is making war against God's government and law. Jesus had warned them ahead of time:

**«Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.»** (Mat 5:17-18)

Many claims that all was fulfilled at the cross, but both the law and the prophet prophecies past Christ second coming and even to the new earth. All of the prophecies have not been fulfilled, the plane of salvation is not completed until God's people are safe and the ungodly have received their penalty. All have not been fulfilled and the law still stands.

Anyone who opposes God's government or law is working with Satan whether they understand it or not.

### **God has His people in different churches but tells them to leave.**

God does recognize that He does have children in all these churches, He knows that a large number has been sincerely deceived by their teachers and leaders and are unaware of the deception they have been part of. God has the whole time heard their sincere prayers and seen their hearts. Before destruction comes, He sends a special message to all of His people who have their hearts in the right place and have been fooled and therefore are still a part of these religious systems:

**«And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.» (Rev 18:4-5)**

They are about to be judged and you can still be spared if you leave them and turn back to the apostolic faith and acknowledge only one lawgiver, savior, and mediator.

So, leave them, separate from these institutions because these churches will be rejected at Christ's second coming. Confess that God's law is just, that you have sinned and give your sins to Jesus. Then He will hurry and let the heavenly court know that your sins have been atoned for and that you, therefore, belong to Him and are among those He is allowed to claim as His own, before the angels are given the order to execute the death sentence on the rest.

God has been good dealing with the world and everything is done not only in fairness but by being merciful, long-suffering and giving people chances to turn and choose a different path all up until the last hour. Then it will be too late. You decide today what you want to do, who you want to belong to. If you want to continue to rebel against His government or repent and ask for pardon.

### **Ark of the Covenant discovery**

Spite the truth made plain in the Bible and that the Bible is accessible to almost everyone in the whole world, God in His great mercy and long-suffering wants to give people even another warning before it's too late. The offer to be saved is open to everyone, no one has to go to judgment and lose their life. God has made provision so that no one needs to be lost. And before the offer is withdrawn, God will make sure everyone knows that there is an option, a way to be saved. God will bring the discovery of The Ark of the Covenant containing His unchanged law and the blood of the Savior upon the mercy seat to everyone's attention. They will know the condition to be saved, they will know that their sins are paid for if they give them to Christ. One more time God will enlighten the world with the truth so that no one needs to be left in the dark and chose the lie because of lack of information.

Why does God bring such a great revelation to the world when people can just read the Bible to get the same information? God doesn't want to judge anyone, He wants to save. That is why He made the sacrifice, why He made the plan of salvation. He doesn't want to lose anyone. And when you love someone you don't give them up easily. What we see with the Ark of the Covenant discovery, is God trying one last time to reach out because He is hoping to save more people, He wants to save everyone but knows that His offer will be rejected by many. He is driven by love for man, and that love has caused Him to be patient and to try over and over again. Yes, He made sure the Bible was available, but He will do anything He can. This last great revelation is man's last chance to choose the plan of rescue.

The pain heaven feels when a soul is lost is not perfectly understood by mankind. The great value of each human being has been lost to a world that easily even kill their babies in the womb. A world that believes we are here by chance and then forgotten. That humans can be sacrificed for peace or prosperity. Heaven has not forgotten a single soul, and God notices the life and end of every human being. Even those who are killed in their mother's womb and never got a chance. Humans are valuable to God and that is why instead of just giving them their sentence straight away He came up with a plan to save them without removing His laws validity. Because He values them, they are invited to take part in the judgment over their own fellow humans. Heaven watches as the majority are rejecting the offer of salvation and by that sealing their fate. And the loss is greater in their eyes than in even ours.

The Ark of the Covenant is God's final outstretched hand to a world that is coming to its end. Make sure you grab that hand, for it's the hand of Someone who loves you, your maker and your King!

Reform all the way back to His times and laws and turn your back to any shape or form of idolatry and the solar calendar religion with its feasts, fairy tales and morals. Instead, meet God at His holy convocation, His true congregation and church in time. Let Him fill you with His spirit and re-create you in His image so you are ready when Jesus comes and can take part in His universe and all the good things God wants to offer those who come to Him.

Jesus died to rescue you, don't let His sacrifice and battle for your soul be in vain. Don't believe the Devils lies, God's universe and His rule is a good place to be. A world filled with love and respect.

**“And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.**

**And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.**

**And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall**

**be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.  
And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.  
And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.  
And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.  
He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son (Rev 21:2-7).**

## WHAT IS THE DEAL WITH SUNDAY LAWS?

**T**his book deals with the topic of Sunday laws, why it's related to end-time events as well as Biblical history. It takes us back to the religion of Babel which has continued as a competition to the God of the Bible to this very day. The book of Revelation tells God's people in the end days to separate from all of Babel's sins. Here we look at the base of the Babylonian religion still practiced by Christians today and what a true Biblical reform looks like. Even more so, how it's all related to Sunday laws.

